

2018

The Settlement Oral History Project

Prince William County Historic Preservation Division and Planning Department

By Summer Intern: Amanda Lim Patton

Contents

Introduction.....	1
Themes and Trends.....	3
Chains of Title for The Settlement.....	5
References Cited.....	9
Nathan Grayson	10
Biography.....	11
Family Tree.....	12
Chain of Title	13
Oral History Interview Agreement	14
Oral History with Nathan Grayson	19
Supplementary Documents	53
Yolanda Grayson King	60
Biography.....	61
Family Tree.....	62
Oral History Interview Agreement	63
Oral History with Yolanda Grayson King	68
Supplementary Documents	86
Willetta Grayson Wilson.....	99
Biography.....	100
Chain of Title	102
Oral History Interview Agreement	103
Oral History with Willetta Grayson Wilson	108
Supplementary Documents	127
Lillian Peterson Blackwell & Henry Peterson.....	132
Lillian Peterson Blackwell Biography	133
Henry Peterson Biography	134
Family Tree.....	135
Chain of Title	136
Oral History Interview Agreement	137
Oral History with Lillian Peterson Blackwell and Henry Peterson	143
Supplementary Documents	168
Charles Moore.....	178
Biography.....	179
Family Tree.....	180
Chain of Title	181

Oral History Interview Agreement	182
Oral History with Charles Moore	187
Supplementary Documents	209
Willie Fields & Inez Grayson Fields	214
Willie Fields Biography	215
Inez Moore Fields Biography	216
Family Tree	217
Chain of Title	219
Oral History Interview Agreement	220
Oral History with Willie Fields and Inez Grayson Fields.....	226
Supplementary Documents	245

Introduction

This project is a three part project that documents and focuses on the area known as The Settlement in Gainesville, Virginia. The project consists of oral histories with members of the community, archival land ownership research, and genealogy research. Six interviews were conducted with eight members of the community. These interviews focused on the history of The Settlement over time and the lives of the interviewees. Many of the interviewees were born in the first half of the twentieth century and were able to share stories about growing up in The Settlement on Carver Road and Lee Highway.

The interviews were arranged in the order by which they were conducted. Each interview is accompanied with maps, additional documents, a family tree, and a chain of title

A note about the genealogy:

When instances arose in which information was discovered that was potentially contentious to a living descendant, inclusion of this information was evaluated according to the following criteria: if reporting the information in the genealogy research would bring harm to a living descendant, and the information was not significant to the historical record, then it was not included in the genealogy.

The family trees for each interviewee can be viewed online on Ancestry. The online family trees include more family members, along with additional information from Ancestry's data collections. The tree titled "The Settlement – Graysons" contains the family tree for Nathan Grayson, Yolanda Grayson King, Willetta Grayson Wilson, Willie Fields, and Inez Moore Fields. The tree titled "The Settlement – Petersons" contains the family tree for Henry Peterson and Lillian Peterson Blackwell.

The Settlement – Graysons

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/151529463/family>

The Settlement – Petersons

<https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/tree/152225919/family>

Themes and Trends

The Settlement

The Settlement is a historically African American community in Gainesville, Virginia that was founded after the Civil War by emancipated slaves. The boundaries of the area had never been strictly defined, but the interviewees provided a better understanding of the land that comprises The Settlement. The area roughly takes the shape of a triangle with Carver Road, Old Carolina Road, and Route 29 making up the three sides. Many interviewees described The Settlement as a close community in which everybody knew their neighbors. Interviewees also emphasized the fact that the land was specifically designated for African Americans and was one of the few areas where emancipated slaves were allowed to purchase land. The names of the families who first settled in the area include: Berry, Churchill, Churchville, Grayson, Johnson, Lucas, McPherson, Moore, Perry, Peterson, Randall, Strother, Thomas, Tyler, and Watson.

Over the years, the once-thriving Settlement community faded, as many residents sold their land and moved away. Most of the current residents simply refer to the area as Gainesville instead of The Settlement, stating that it was mainly the previous generations who actively called the area The Settlement. However, evidence of The Settlement community remains alive in the active congregation of Mount Pleasant Baptist Church and through the stories of residents who grew up in the community.

Carver Road and Modern Development

Carver Road is one of the main roads that makes up The Settlement, and it has recently been threatened by development plans. In 2017, the Alliance to Save Carver Road was formed by Joyce Hudson and Nathan Grayson in response to Dominion Power's plans to install 100-foot-high electrical transmission lines carrying 230,000-volt power lines through Carver Road. The power lines would have caused multiple residents on Carver Road to lose large portions of their property, so the Alliance pushed for the alternative I-66 Hybrid Route, which would put the power lines underground near residential areas. In March of 2018, a bill was signed approving the hybrid route. Interviewee Nathan Grayson acted as a spokesperson for the Alliance and discusses the issue in greater detail during his interview.

Mount Pleasant Baptist Church

Mount Pleasant Baptist Church has been a central part of The Settlement since the church's founding in 1877. Sallie Knight Grayson held the first meetings for the church in her home on Old Carolina Road, and in 1877 a small log cabin was built for the church, which was given the name Beulah. In 1882, the church was renamed Mount Pleasant Baptist Church and moved to a new location on Lee Highway, where it remained until it was destroyed by a fire. The church was rebuilt in 1889 where the current building still stands today. On August 10th, 2012, the church suffered from a major fire. The extensive damage required

the congregation to move their services to Northern Virginia Baptist Center. Mount Pleasant Baptist Church is currently fundraising to restore and rebuild this pillar of their community. In 2017, the church celebrated its 140th year anniversary.

Every interviewee of the oral history project recalled attending Mount Pleasant Baptist Church throughout their lives, and many cited it as a key part of the community. Several interviewees fondly recalled the church's homecomings, which are held every year on the fourth Sunday in August. On homecoming days, cars lined both sides of the street as people returned home to Mount Pleasant and other church congregations visited for the occasion. Two interviewees, Henry Peterson and Yolanda King, live outside of the Gainesville area but still attend Mount Pleasant Baptist Church and remain active members of the church's congregation.

Recreation

Every interviewee spoke of Shady Inn, a former dance hall that was located on Lee Highway just down the street from Mount Pleasant Baptist Church. The dance hall operated from approximately the early 1940's until the 1970's, and the same building still sits on 15036 Lee Highway—now an abandoned church. In its prime, people from the area would flock to Shady Inn on the weekend to dance and enjoy the music from the live band. Interviewees spoke of Buster Smith and his band playing at the Shady Inn, and Willie Fields recalled them performing the song "Flying Home." When interviewee Willetta Grayson was asked to describe the dance hall, she said she was "too busy dancing" to take notice. Interviewees also stated that no matter how tired they were from dancing the night before, they still had to wake up and go to Mount Pleasant Baptist Church on Sunday morning.

Chains of Title for The Settlement

A large portion of the land that was known as The Settlement can be traced back to the Tyler family. In Prince William County's tax records of 1830, John Webb Tyler is listed as owning 941.5 acres on the North Fork of Broad Run near Haymarket, Gainesville, and Buckland in Prince William County. During his life, John W. Tyler served in the House of Delegates, Virginia Senate, and in the Prince William County Circuit Court as a judge (Journal of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Virginia 26:12). In the 1850 census for Prince William County, John W. Tyler is listed as owning 41 slaves. Following John W. Tyler's death in approximately 1861, his land was divided among six of his children on January 1st, 1866. A parcel of land containing 656 acres called Mt. Pleasant Farm was allotted to Charles Edwin Tyler and Grayson Tyler (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 26:229-231). In December of 1866, Charles E. Tyler and Grayson Tyler divided Mt. Pleasant Farm into two separate parcels—Grayson Tyler claimed 333 acres of the tract called Green Hill and Charles E. Tyler claimed 327 acres of the tract called Mt. Pleasant (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 26:591).

In April of 1872, Sallie Grayson bought a tract of 7 acres and 34 poles on Old Carolina Road from Grayson Tyler for \$100.00 (Figure I; Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 28:562). In January of 1891, Sallie Grayson allotted an acre of this purchased land to her daughter, Alcinda Grayson Watson (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 40:317).

In 1881, Charles E. Tyler filed for bankruptcy and E.E. Meredith was appointed the assignee for the C.E. Tyler bankruptcy (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 34:636). Following his bankruptcy, C.E. Tyler's property was divided into smaller parcels and sold. In December of 1898, James Watson—Alcinda G. Watson's husband—purchased 8 acres and 31 poles from E.E. Meredith in the Carver Road area (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 46:499).

In August of 1882, E.E. Meredith sold 76 acres of C.E. Tyler's land on the east side of Old Carolina Road to Robert Berry (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 34:636). Ellen Berry, the widow of Robert Berry, died on July 9th, 1940 and willed multiple parcels of her land to her children: Mattie Strother, Hamilton Berry, and Alfred Berry (Prince William County, Virginia, Wills 5:147-148).

Another large portion of the land that comprised The Settlement sits on the north side of Lee Highway was initially bought by Frank Cole. Cole purchased 83 acres of land from the C.E. Tyler Estate on June 5, 1891, with one acre reserved for Mount Pleasant Baptist Church (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 40:471-473). A map of the property shows the acre reserved for the church (Figure II). Caroline Randall purchased the property on January 2nd, 1901 for \$450.00 (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 60:9-10). After Caroline Randall's passing, her estate was sold in a 1935 auction to Pendleton Lucas for \$835.90 (Prince

William County, Virginia, Deeds 95:34). After Pendleton Lucas's death in 1957, the 77.1008 acres of his estate were divided into nine parcels amongst his children: Alexander Pendleton Lucas, John Thomas Lucas, Erma Lucas Babb, Juanita R. Johnson, Yvonne E. Lewis, Martha Ann Lucas, Lucy V. Lucas, Jeanette Berry, and Barbara E. Wells (Prince William County, Virginia, Deeds 297:200-220).

Figure I

This Indenture made the seventeenth day of April in the year One thousand eight hundred and seventy two between Grayson Tyler of the first part and Saller Grayson of second part all of the County of Prince William and State of Virginia. Witness that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of One hundred dollars lawful money of the United States of America to him in hand paid, by the said party of the second part, at or before the executing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, has granted, bargained, sold, aliened, remised, released, conveyed and confirmed, and by these presents does grant, bargain, sell, alien, remise, release convey and confirm, unto the said party of the second part and to her heirs and assigns all the following described parcel of land lying in the County of Prince William and State of Virginia, Beginning at an old Gate post on the west side of the Carolina road and running N 87 E 21 1/2 poles to a stake in the field thence N 68 E 50.5 po to another stake near a spring, thence N 68 W 10 po to Stafford's line, thence with his line S 29 W 11 1/2 to said Stafford's corner, thence N 50 W 12.5 po: To a locust tree on east side of Carolina Road, thence with said S 29 W 33 po: S 11 W 20 poles to the beginning and contains seven acres and 24 poles, together with all and singular the tenements and appurtenances therunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents issues and profits thereof And also all the estate, right, title interest, property possession claim and demand whatsoever, as well in law as in equity of the said party of the first part, of or to the above described premises, and every part and parcel thereof, with the appurtenances, do have and to hold all and singular the above mentioned and described premises, together with the appurtenances unto the said party of the second part and her heirs and assigns forever. In witness whereof the said party of the first part has hereunto set his hand and seal this seventeenth day of April One thousand eight hundred and seventy two

Seals and delivered in the presence of
 Randolph Tyler

Wm. W. Stafford
 Grayson Tyler

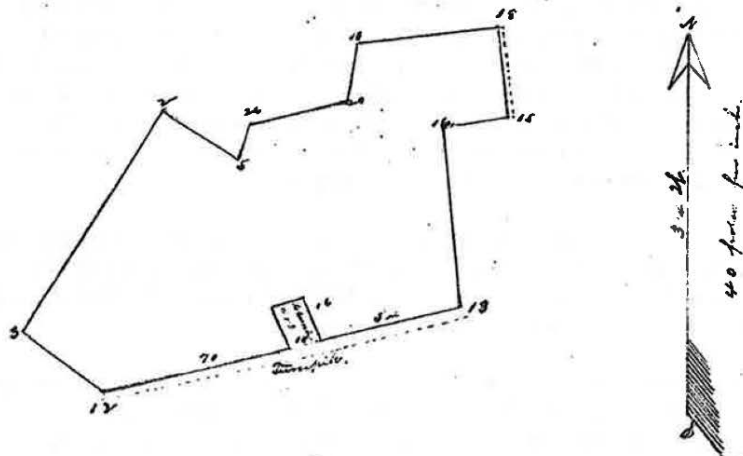
PwC DB 28:562

Mount Pleasant Baptist Church - Gainesville, VA

DB 28, p. 562

Figure II

is hereby acknowledged that said E. E. Mudditt
 as assignee as aforesaid has granted,
 bargained, sold and conveyed; and by
 these presents does hereby grant, bargain,
 sell and convey with special warranty unto
 the said Frank Cole, all of these two certain
 lots or parcels of land, lying and being
 situated in Pynch Mountain County, Virginia,
 the first containing 40 acres, and the
 second 10 ac., being a part of the E. E.
 Tyler tract of land, and for a more
 particular description of which reference
 is hereby made to the proceedings in the case of
 E. E. Tyler in Bankruptcy in the U.S. District Court
 for the eastern district of Virginia, the name of
 the said lots or parcels of
 land to be set out in the said Frank Cole's
 deed as assignee aforesaid. Hence the
 following is the value and ac. of
 E. E. Mudditt
 the joint in Bankruptcy of E. E. Tyler?



By me with E. E. Mudditt & surveyor E. E. Tyler
 being as indicated by the plat, which com-
 prises Lots No. 6-10-11 and a 20 acre
 lot as divided by Mr. Butler, Sept. 11th 1875.
 Beginning at 2, a corner of Richard Stokes
 lot, thence with said lot S. 82 $^{\circ}$ E. 76.6 to a
 point, S. 51 $^{\circ}$ E. 36 poles, to 12 near a cedar on
 north side of Run, thence S. 77 $^{\circ}$ E. 75-76. E. 59
 poles to 13 the dividing line between lots

References Cited

- 1846 *Journal of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Virginia*. Records of the States of the United States of America. Washington, D.C.
- 1830 Prince William County, Virginia Land Tax Records.
- 1866-1957 Prince William County, Virginia Deeds.
- 1940 Prince William County, Virginia Wills.
- 1850 U.S. Federal Census, Slave Schedules, Prince William County, Virginia.

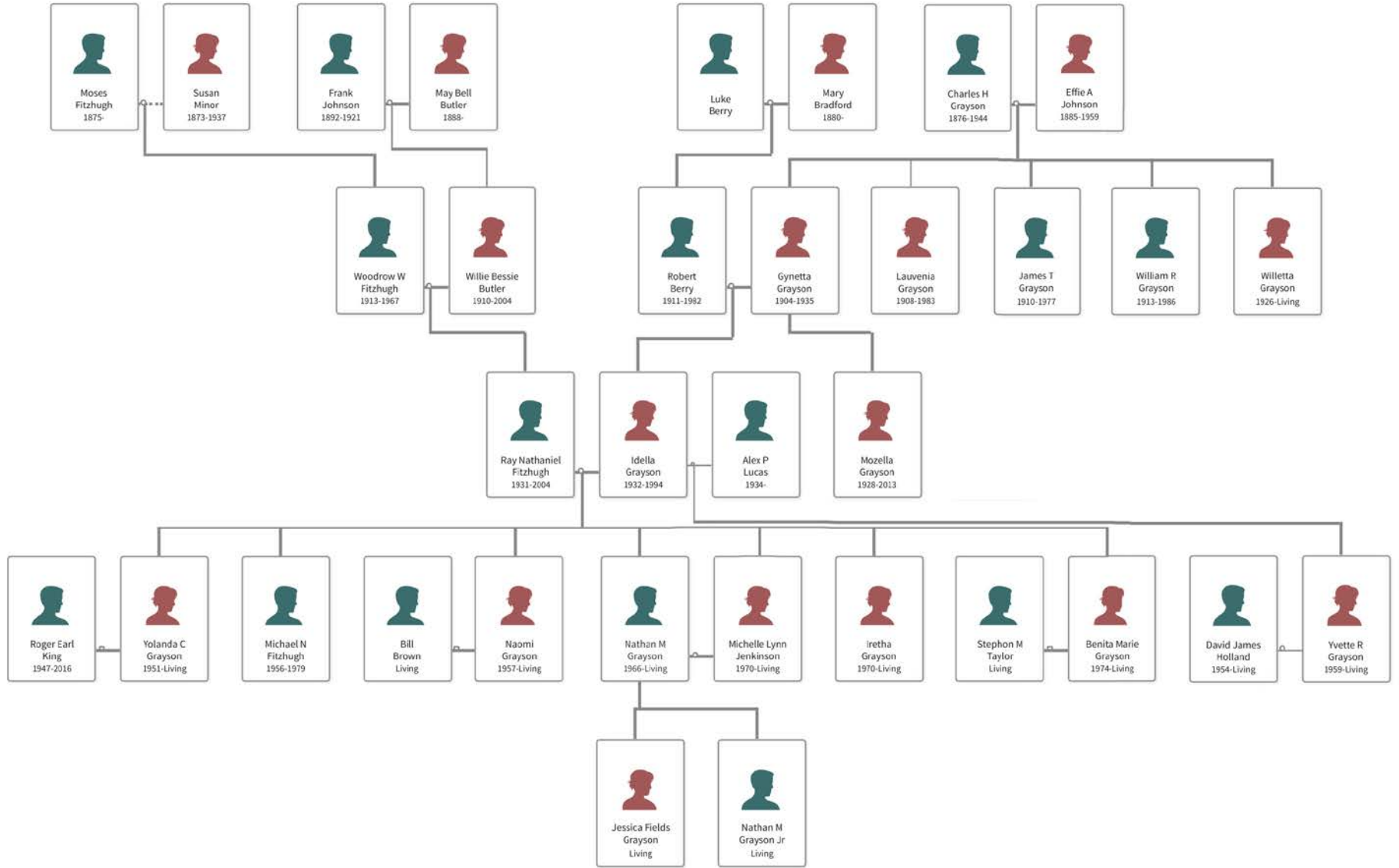
Nathan Grayson

Biography

“That’s all I want, is to just be someone. Whether it be The Settlement or whether it just be Carver Road, or whether it be something. Just give me something that’s tangible, that’s the rest of our lives, for the grandchildren, and children, and all the people that remember Carver Road...”

Nathan Maurice Grayson was born on April 5th, 1966 to Idella Grayson and Ray Fitzhugh. Nathan’s mother worked as a mess sergeant at Fort Belvoir and then as a homemaker, while his father owned and operated a sanitation company. Nathan was born and raised on Carver Road, and he still resides there today. As one of seven children, Nathan stated that his household was a lot of fun while growing up. Today, Nathan works at Stonewall Golf Course as a mechanical engineer. He also acted as an active spokesperson for the Alliance to Save Carver Road, which was formed in 2017 to protect the Carver Road community from the threat of unwanted development.

Nathan’s interview offers insight into the current struggles of Carver Road residents to preserve their history, as he is one of the youngest remaining residents who actually grew up on Carver Road. But even with the changes caused by development, Nathan stated that people always recognize his house as “Mama Mutt’s house”—which was the nickname for Nathan’s mother. Nathan is a sixth generation descendant of Sallie Knight Grayson, one of the original settlers and landowners of the area.



Chain of Title

Property: 7432 Carver Rd, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Grayson, Nathan	Fitzhugh, Ray Nathaniel	4/28/2000	Will	W-11476	Ray conveyed 4.4 acres to his son Nathan
Fitzhugh, Ray Nathaniel	Grayson, William & Mary	8/14/1964	Family Sale	0329-0350	Sold for \$1.00
Grayson, William & Mary	Hall, Helen	8/18/1955	Quitclaim	0190-0279	Sold for \$375.00
Hall, Helen	Watson, James A.	1/7/1951	Will	0190-0279	James A. willed his estate to Marie Buckner, whose daughter is Helen Hall
Watson, James A.	Watson, Alcinda G.	1941	Will		Alcinda willed her land to her son James A.; the exact area of land is unclear
Watson, Alcinda G.	Watson, James	1913	Will	0128-455	James willed his land to his wife Alcinda
Watson, James	E.E. Meredith, Assignee in Bankruptcy of C.E. Tyler	12/31/1898	Sale	0046-0499	E.E. Meredith sold 8 acres and 31 poles to James
Tyler, Charles Edwin	Tyler, John Webb	1/1/1866	Family Sale	0026-0229	



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Nathan Grayson

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewers(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Nathan Grayson

Interviewee(s) signature(s)

6-5-2018

Date

Amanda Patton

Interviewer(s) signature(s)

6/5/2018

Date

Questions for Oral History with Nathan Grayson

Today is Tuesday, June 5, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Nathan Grayson.

Mr. Grayson, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?
2. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?
3. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?
4. What is your date of birth?
5. What are your parents' names?
 - a. Can you spell their names for me?
 - b. What is your mother's maiden name?
6. When were your parents born?
7. Where were your parents born?
 - a. If not born in Settlement - when did they move to the area?
8. Do you know how your parents met?
9. Where do you currently reside?
10. Where were you born?
 - a. If born in Settlement - have you lived here your whole life?
 - b. If not born in Settlement - when did you move to the area?
11. Have you moved houses? Where did you previously live?

12. Do you have any siblings?
 - a. What are their names?
 - b. What number child are you?
13. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

Idella
1932 - 1994 *1929 - 1996* *Father*

other side of 29

In the military

7432

5. *yolande*
naomi
y-vette
wetha
berita
michael

5th

Jenkinson

14. Are you married?
a. What is your spouse's name?

15. Do you have any children?
a. How many? What are their names?

2
Jessica Fields
Nathan Maurice
the 2nd

16. What do you do for a living?

mechanical engineer - Stonewall Golf Course

17. How long have you had your current job?

19 years

About Carver Road

1985

33 years

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

1. What did your parents do for a living?

M - mess sergeant @ Fort Belvoir

- draft?
F - sanitation company

2. Where did you go to school as a child?

Antioch m crae k-1

3. Could you point it out for me on a map?

- gainesville
Tyler elementary
Stonewall middle
[senior highschool]

4. How long did you attend school?

5. Can you describe the school for me?

a. Was it segregated? How many students in your class? Did you walk to school every day?

518

before
like
sharp
corner

6. Can you describe what your house was like while growing up?

fun

7. Who did the cooking in your household?

mom 90%

8. What were some signature dishes that you remember? Your favorite?

homemade rolls rabbit

9. I heard that some families had gardens, did your house grow any food or produce?

3 pigs - 8 years

10. Did you raise any animals?

pigs + chickens 50

11. Did you have any chores as a child?

outside jobs

12. What would you do for fun as a child?

"Mama
Mutt's house"

Ms. Rosie Thomas reunion

- 13. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?
 - a. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?
 - *nods*
 - Factor ^{tutor} Seeder program
- 14. I also heard that there were often lawn parties? Did you ever attend any of these gatherings?
 - a. Do you have any photographs?

from 9th grade
work
12th grade

- 15. Did you attend church?
 - a. How often? What church? Were you involved in the church?
- 16. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

17. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?

18. Who were some of the main families that lived in the area?

Johnsons, Knox (?), Keys, Thomas, Jones

19. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

clogged - Jennine Lawson

20. Can you tell me about the fight against Dominion Energy and the transmission lines?

State Commission Corp + Dominion

21. Is that when the Carver Road Alliance was formed? Can you tell me more about the Alliance?

Mr. Chuck Pen

4, 9, 7

a. How many members?

a lot of grandchildren

22. You also mentioned the possibility of developers turning Carver Road into a 4-lane road. What have you heard about this?

McGraw Drive

Thomas bought
1966 from
Mr. Fitzhugh

The Settlement

- 23. Can you tell me what you know about the area known as the Settlement?
- 24. How would you define the Settlement - is it a community, a neighborhood, land, a defined or undefined area?
 - Forced community
 - 97% black neighborhood
- 25. Can you outline it on the map?
- 26. What can you tell me about the history of the Settlement?
 - Durr map ✓
- 27. Have you ever heard about a store once existing in this area? Or a dance/music hall?

Allen gawson (→) local hardware store
 Tony used to be pond
 → now police station 84

across
the church
woodrow wilson fitz hugh

used to be houses
1960's burned
early

28. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me what you know about this?

29. I also heard that the families used to share a single telephone line, is this true?

30. What can you tell me about Mr. Pie, the butler who worked for President Eisenhower?

- a. Served from 1953-1961
- b. The snow started being plowed so the butler could travel to D.C.

no documentation

31. Can you tell me more about the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church?

- a. History of the church
- b. 2012 burning of the church
- c. Cemetery behind church

twice

32. You mentioned that the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church was first built on the hill behind your house. Can you tell me more about this?

33. Are you familiar with the cemetery near Buckland Mills Elementary Schools? Can you tell me what you know about it?

- a. You mentioned that you used to play in the cemetery as a child on the headstones?

34. How long have you owned your current property?

1999

35. Who owned it before you?

William Ryland Grayson → Mr. Fitzhugh

36. Do you recognize any of the family names on this map? [Carver Road 1904 Army Maneuvers Map]

37. I've assembled a Grayson family tree from my own research. Can you look at it and tell me if there's any incorrect or missing information?

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me Mr. Grayson.

Oral History with Nathan Grayson

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewee: Nathan Grayson

Location: Nathan Grayson's home at 7432 Carver Road, Gainesville, VA 20155

Date: June 5, 2018

Note: Kellie Remick from the Prince William County Planning Department was also present at the interview. She makes a few comments throughout the interview and is identified as "KR."

Amanda Patton: Today is Tuesday, June 5, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Nathan Grayson. Mr. Grayson, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. So I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Nathan Grayson: Ok.

AP: Can you tell me your full name and spell your last name?

NG: Nathan Maurice Grayson. Last name is G-R-A-Y-S-O-N.

AP: Ok. And do you happen to know the origin of your name, or why your parents gave that name to you?

NG: I'm not really for sure exactly where it originated at, I believe it might have been handed down through some of my ancestors' original owners, as to how we acquired the Grayson name, to my knowledge. But I haven't really researched it in detail, so I'm not really for sure.

AP: How about your first name?

NG: My first name? My mom uh, just, out of the blue. She just... [Unclear] that from behind anybody else or any name path to anyone. I'm pretty much the only Nathan.

AP: Ok. Do you have any other nicknames that you go by?

NG: Nate and Nate Your Boy.

AP: Nate Your Boy! [Laughs]

NG: That was given to me by the neighborhood. Because I spent ninety percent of my time outside.

AP: Uh-huh. So you're well known around the neighborhood.

NG: Yes, indeed.

AP: What is your date of birth?

NG: 4-5-66.

AP: And what are your parents' names and can you spell their names for me?

NG: Idella Grayson. I-D-E-L-L-A, G-R-A-Y-S-O-N. And Ray Fitzhugh. And I'm not for sure how to spell my dad's name, to tell you all the truth. F-I-T-Z-U-G-H? Something, I'm not really for sure [Laughs].

Kellie Remick: That's a difficult one!

NG: [Laughs] Yes! Mine's Grayson because my mom and dad weren't married. So he had a different entity.

AP: Ok, so Grayson is your mom's maiden name?

NG: Yes.

AP: Ok.

NG: My father and I didn't have any interaction really until I got a little older.

AP: Ok. When were your parents born?

NG: My mother... Idella Grayson... [Checking family tree] 1932, she was born. She passed away in 1994. And my father passed away in 1996 and I believe he was 3 years older than my mother.

Note: Mr. Grayson shared an image of a large family tree poster he owns. See Figure I.

AP: So 1929?

NG: Somewhere around in there.

AP: Where were your parents born?

NG: My mother was born right here on this property that we're on here. And my father was born on the other side of Route 29. Which is where Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church is, so approximately about a mile and a half to two miles away from each other. [He] originated in this area.

AP: Ok. So have they both lived here their whole lives then?

NG: Pretty much. Yeah. Then my father moved from here to Fauquier County and built a house there. Went from there... but that was when he was a lot younger.

AP: Do you know how your parents met?

NG: Yes, in the military, through the military. My father was a sergeant and my mother was a mess sergeant at Ft. Belvoir.

AP: Ok, so where do you currently reside?

NG: 7432 Carver Road.

AP: Ok. And were you born in this house?

NG: Prince William County Hospital, but I was raised here, yes.

AP: Ok, you just answered the next question. So you were born in the Prince William County Hospital?

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Ok.

NG: Manassas, Virginia.

AP: Ok. And have you lived here your whole life?

NG: Entire life. I been gone for about four, five months, and then right back. [Laughs]

AP: Do you have any siblings?

NG: Yes, I do

AP: How many and what are their names?

NG: There's five of them. Yolanda king, Naomi Grayson, Yvette Holland, Iretha Grayson, Benita Grayson, and I have one brother that is passed away which is Michael Grayson.

AP: Ok. So what number child are you in the family?

NG: That would make me next to last, what is that...? Fifth?

AP: Ok so almost the youngest.

NG: Mmhm. I got two younger, Iretha and Benita.

AP: Ok. So do any of your siblings live in the area?

NG: Yes, my oldest sister Yvette. "Y"-vette. She lives right next to Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church. Then I have another sister that lives right in Manassas, well actually two of them live in Manassas. Uh Naomi Grayson lives in Irongate in Manassas and Benita Grayson lives in Irongate in Manassas. And then Iretha lives in Fairfax, Virginia. And then my other brother passed away.

AP: Ok. So did they move away when they were adults?

NG: Yolanda, which is the oldest, she moved away probably first and Naomi. Both of those guys moved to Fairfax, Virginia where [Yolanda] had purchased a home back in the day,

and then went through time, and then she eventually sold that home and her and her husband decided to move closer back to Gainesville, and then they went to a townhouse. They just downsized after their kids got older.

AP: Yeah.

NG: They didn't want the larger house so they went down to a townhouse. And then eventually my brother-in-law passed away, and now my sister has gotten a smaller residence.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: And then uh, Naomi, her and her husband—or her and her common-law husband I would imagine cause they never actually physically did the rings, but they've been together since I can remember. I think I was five when my older sister Naomi met her boyfriend Bill Brown, which is from Lynchburg, Virginia. And he came and started school here and they've pretty much been in Irongate Virginia ever since then. They've got five girls.

AP: Oh my.

NG: The oldest I think is forty-two, is Teresa. I think the youngest is Elena, which is, I wanna say twenty-eight or twenty-nine, somewhere around there.

AP: Wow, all girls.

NG: All girls. Lynchburg High. When my sister moved from here in Gainesville and they went back to Lynchburg, Virginia—which is where her boyfriend is originally from, back to his hometown—for a little while. So my nieces went to high school in Lynchburg, Virginia.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: So their varsity year, they ran the whole complete basketball squad.

AP: [Laughs]

NG: The whole complete basketball squad. The shortest one in the group is six foot.

AP: Wow.

NG: [Laughs]

AP: I bet they dominated, yeah.

NG: When the freshman squad came in, she came in varsity. [Laughs]. And their father, Bill Brown, was the coach.

AP: Oh, really? It's like family basketball!

NG: [Laughs] Yes indeed.

AP: Ok, are you married?

NG: Yes I am.

AP: What is your spouse's name?

NG: Michelle Grayson.

AP: Michelle Grayson. What is her maiden name?

NG: Jenkinson.

AP: Jenkinson, can you spell that?

NG: Ooh! Why do you keep asking me all these spellings? [Laughs]

AP: [Laughs] I got to know!

NG: I'm not good at spelling! [Laughs]

AP: That's ok.

Note: The interviewer turns off the tape when Mr. Grayson's phone rings. The interview continues on tape 2.

AP: So do you have any children?

NG: Yes I do.

AP: How many and what are their names?

NG: I have two. My daughter's name is Jessica Fields and then I have Nathan Maurice Grayson the Second.

AP: He'll be able to say where he got his name from.

NG: Oh, without a doubt. He'll know that one hundred percent. And how to spell it. [Laughs]

AP: What do you do for a living?

NG: I'm a mechanical engineer for Stonewall Golf Course. I take care of all their equipment and the grounds maintenance. And [I'm] pretty much a universal mutt round the property. I've been there for almost twenty... eighteen years or so, nineteen years. So we started from the beginning. So when I first originally got there it was just all dirt—

AP: Wow.

NG: And we grew the whole complete thing in. the gentleman that I've been working with which is my supervisor Ed Long—is a grow-in superintendent. So we primarily go to different golf courses, grow them in, get them under grass, get them established, and then we relinquish them to a superintendent and let them go on. So this is my third one with him as of now. We did Pleasant Valley and got it under grass, and we did South Riding, got it under grass. And now I'm back here at Stonewall. And we originally started as Roger Trent Jones [Golf Club] back in 1985. That's when he was doing his internship and I came in. He became superintendent and I went into irrigation. And then eventually our paths crossed each other, and I've been employed by him... thirty-three years? I've been employed by him longer than he's had kids. [Laughs]

AP: Yeah.

NG: He has two daughters, two children—Laura and Sarah—and I've watched them both grow up.

AP: Wow. Alright. Now I'm going to start asking you some questions about your childhood.

NG: Mmhm.

AP: What did your parents do for a living?

NG: My mom was primarily—until she got sick—she worked like I said as a mess sergeant at Fort Belvoir. And then she became a homemaker pretty much after that. Um...once her health declined—cause she ended up with rheumatoid arthritis and she was virtually unable to be able to do any really really physical labor—she kinda retired and came home and just continued to raise my other two sisters. Went from there until death passed. And my father, his sanitation company, he started it when they were in the military. Originally, he started using fifty-five gallon drums back in the day to haul trash. You would have a fifty-five gallon drum sitting at your house. He would come and pick that can up and dump that. And eventually [he] got so many people who started ask, and then they eventually went from there, and he got some money from my mom, and [they] got together and bought a truck.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: Which is a flatbed truck to haul the barrels in the back, and he eventually started into the sanitation business and grew from that flatbed to an original packer truck, and went off from there. And he was in business for thirty-six years in Falls Church, Fairfax, Arlington, and Alexandria.

AP: Wow.

NG: That's where my brothers, my older brother—or my half-brother I should say—still resides now in Falls Church in my father's other house.

AP: Wow. So it grew a lot then.

NG: Quickly. Very quickly. They haven't yet made something you can't throw away, and you can pick up the telephone and call [unclear].

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: And I'll be there maybe the same day. And take it away. As long as you're willing to pay [Laughs].

AP: Of course! How did your mother get into the military?

NG: I'm not really for sure how she gained access to it. I'm thinking it's primarily through cooking? And just... I guess they needed folks to be able to do so. I'm not sure exactly how she got access to the military. Nor my father also, other than maybe back in the day, the draft might have been something to kind have brought him into the atmosphere.

AP: Ok.

NG: But my mom I do not know exactly how she got involved in it.

AP: So was she living at Fort Belvoir?

NG: No. No, they went back and forth. Cause like I said, a large percentage of the ladies in the area—all those folks did domestic work. So they all commuted. They would go out and they all would catch a commuter bus, or either be someone coming from Fauquier County on the way to Manassas or even to Fort Belvoir or whatever, they would just link up and just kind of commute. Cause everyone didn't have a vehicle at the time. Primarily you'd give twenty bucks, you'd give twenty bucks, and we'd all ride together.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And that's pretty much how it worked. My mom didn't drive. Never had a driver's license. Never had a driver's license. Always drove with someone else. [Laughs]

Note: The interviewer stops the tape to change the interview location. The interview continues on tape 3.

AP: Where did you go to school as a child?

NG: Um, my first place of school when I went to kindergarten, which would have been, uh... Darn it what was the name of the school...?

AP: McCrae?

NG: No, not McCrae. We had... Antioch-McCrae! Yes it is.

AP: Antioch-McCrae.

NG: Yes ma'am, thank you.

AP: Yeah ok. That's when they joined, um—

NG: The names. Well, Antioch-McCrae was the original school that I went to up on Thoroughfare Road, which is a little teeny tiny unit. And I went there for kindergarten and first. And then eventually I went to Gainesville Elementary here in Haymarket.

AP: Ok.

NG: And I went to there [until] fifth grade. And I transferred from there before I went to middle school in Manassas. I had to go to a LD Resource Class, because at that point in time... what was the deal as far as our education was concerned, it was a transition point where schools had actually just been integrated a little while back. And we still had a large percentage of teachers that were in our area that just passed students on. That's one of the primary reasons why my spelling ability at this point in time as a fifty-something-year-old man is very weak.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: It's because of that atmosphere as to where you was just pushed through.

AP: Right.

NG: Where they had a percentage that they had to graduate, a certain percentage of students. And that's how it primarily worked. And I didn't get caught until fifth, sixth grade. When Mr. Beaton—which was my teacher—knew that I was *way* behind. He knew right then and there. When I couldn't comprehend, I couldn't keep up in class and deal with the same things as everybody else, and he seen the frustration there. And he seen just what was going on. He ended up interrupting that program, and that's when I got pulled out of the regular program and got put into the LD Resource, and from that point on all the way up until ninth grade, and I didn't go back to regular classes until after that.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: But during that time, here at the local schools in Haymarket, and Tyler Elementary, and everything's that sort, it was a really... it was a slighted atmosphere. A *very* slighted atmosphere. These things were being done for someone on this side over here, and these things were being done for other folks on this side over here. Those folks graduated with *this*, these folks graduated. You're just out of the building.

AP: And he was the first teacher to notice?

NG: He was the first one. He came right up to me and he said: "I see you struggling and I know that you're having a problem and we're going to do something about it." And I really didn't know that I had an issue, and I didn't realize really what was going on until this gentleman opened up the eyes. Because I never dealt with any type of racism and all. Cause I was sheltered from it my whole complete life until I was actually woken up to what was going on there. And it was being done at slight of hand and I was young enough, and I couldn't comprehend it and understand it. But Mr. Beaton... he stood up for me and he changed everything. I wouldn't be where I'm at today if it wasn't for that gentleman recognizing that right then and there. Cause I would have continued being pushed through and right on down into Manassas and to Stonewall Middle School, which eventually I did go. But when I got there, I was ready. To be able to at least stay at a certain level to be able to get through and get a halfway decent education and get out.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Getting out with a twelfth grade education was a heck of a goal for me. A heck of a goal for me. Cause my mom quit school in the eighth grade. My father quit school in the sixth grade. Because of that very issue. They wasn't teaching them. They were just in the class. Cause my mom went to that one room school shack that I was telling you about. The Potters School, over here behind in my subdivision where I work at. So all the grades were in one room. So they had five year olds, six year olds, seven year olds... all the way up to eighteen, nineteen, whatever it was until you graduated.

AP: And that was an all-black school?

NG: No ma'am, no ma'am.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: It was segregated.

AP: Segregated, yeah ok.

NG: [Makes two hand motions] On *this* side, and on *that* side.

AP: Wow.

NG: And the outside buildings were primarily for the colored folks, and the indoor building was for the other folks. And... you got what you got. A limited amount. Cause my mom, like I said, she just had to go to work primarily before, her time. That's just how it was.

AP: Yeah. And you mentioned the LD Resource, what is that exactly?

NG: It's a Learning Disability.

AP: Ok.

NG: And what it is, is they take and break down the class and they separate you out. Instead of you being amongst a group of thirty, thirty-five students and everything going over your head, I get more personal care. To be able to take and come in and [the teacher] says, “Ok do you specifically understand this assignment? And this is what we’re going to need from you to be able to get this assignment done. And this is where you can go to be able to get your information.” You know, helping me out with resources and pointing me in the right direction. Cause it’s not like now with computers, push the button [imitates computer start-up sound], the screen lights up, and whatever you want to Google, it’s there.

AP: Yep.

NG: But before, you had to flip a textbook. And you had to go look for it. And that’s pretty much how they directed me. Cause if you don’t know you need to find someone that does. Or find out *how to find out*. [Laughs]

AP: Yeah, yeah.

NG: It helped out quite a bit. It made me very resourceful. Very resourceful. I had to know a lot of terms. That’s probably the reason why I work. Now, because I’m afraid of the lack of education and of being run over. And being left behind.

AP: And not knowing it.

NG: Mmhm. Cause as of right now, I do certain things on the computer. I have access to it, but I’m not computer savvy.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And now I’ve got another young man that just now came in. Just now graduated from college. He’s got a two year turf degree. He took sixteen classes online at home. He’s gonna come in, he’s gonna be my boss. He has no clue as to what’s going on. [Laughs]

AP: Yeah.

NG: But he will be the B-O-S-S. I know how to spell that one. [Laughs] But, that’s just the way it goes...

AP: So the name of the elementary school, it was Antioch-McCrae, K through 1.

NG: Yep.

AP: Then you went to Gainesville Elementary...?

NG: Yep. And then I transferred from Gainesville Elementary to Tyler Elementary.

AP: Ok.

NG: And that’s where the LD Resource class started there. And then from there, one year at Tyler, and then they sent me down to Stonewall Middle School in Manassas.

AP: Ok.

NG: And I went from Stonewall Middle to Stonewall Senior High School.

AP: Ok. That’s quite a commute.

NG: Mmhm. But it was the only high school around. So they had to ship us to Manassas. Until they built Battlefield¹ and everything else here.

AP: Can you describe the school for me then? I mean, that was a lot of schools but... What do you remember about Antioch-McCrae?

NG: Antioch-McCrae? It was just an exciting atmosphere for me to be able to go. Cause I like people. I love people. So as a small child—being around a bunch of people cause I had a large family—that’s what I interacted with. So I blended right on in with the kids. I had no... no reserves at all about making friends or whatever. So it was all wonderful for me, as far

¹ Battlefield High School is a public high school in Haymarket, VA that was founded in 2004

as I was concerned. And Miss Graham—which was the young lady that was there, older lady that was there—she just was a grandmother. She wasn't really a teacher, she was more like a grandmother. And every one of her children kind of flocked to her. When it was story time and she got to reading the books, and all of the things of that sort, everybody was there. I had a wonderful time there. But I didn't really have any hiccups or anything till I got to Gainesville Elementary and realized what was going on. Cause I went through oblivious to what happened for my three, four, five [years]... I was just doing what every other kid was doing.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And I thought it was okay, you know. I turned my assignment in, I might get a D on it or I might get a bad grade on it or something like that, but I turned around and tried to do some extra credit to be able to make up that. And turned that in, and I get a grade and I'd be passed. But I was always having to do the extra credit that was there. Always having to do something extra to be able to get by. Cause my main assignment always fell short, because I had no resources at home.

AP: Got it, yeah.

NG: I couldn't say: "Hey Mom, can you...?" And she's like: "It's Chinese to me, Son." It really was. And then my older sister Yvette—when she moved back home when her first relationship—broke up, she helped me out quite a bit through high school. If it wasn't for her, nine times out of ten I wouldn't have graduated high school.

AP: Yeah.

NG: But she knocked me in the head... took keys... did whatever. "You are going to do this, or otherwise this is what's going to be the end result." And she was dead right. [Laughs]

AP: That's good, having a big sister.

NG: Yes indeed, it sure is.

AP: I actually have a book² in the office, and I took scans of Antioch-McCrae. Is that how you remember it? [Hands scan to Mr. Grayson]

Note: See Figure II.

NG: [Laughs] Yup. It sure is. Back in the day before they boarded it down and made it a doggone wildlife sanctuary right now.

AP: Really?

NG: Mhm.

AP: A wildlife sanctuary?

NG: Mhm. That's what's going on. They've got a park over in front of it where you can walk. The houses that are coming in—Piedmont subdivision two—goes all the way around [Route] 15 and goes all the way to the front door of Antioch-McCrae. And that whole area's all a natural wildlife reserve. No hunting, no nothing. You just stroll through and take pictures.

AP: Yeah, I looked it up on Google Maps and I saw the changes over the years, but all I saw was a parking lot and all that greenery. So that's what that is?

NG: Mhm, that's what that is.

AP: Wow, ok.

NG: And Prince William County made that deal kind of... I guess with the Humane Society or whoever takes care of the actual environment... to be able to get back a certain percentage of land, because of all the land that they've taken. And I guess Green Fields...? Something in

² *Yesterday's Schools* by Lucy Walsh Phinney, 1993.

that degree, they're supposed to be able to allow... like Virginia Oaks³ has been reclaimed. And the whole complete golf course is crawling back up. They've turned it back in because of all the land that they utilized from around the outside of it for the subdivision. They just chopped the trees down. Like I said before, if it's got a tree on it, just cut it down. That's where we're headed. [Laughs]

AP: So, how many students were in your class in your high school?

NG: High school? My graduation class? Uh, 518, 519. I had all 500 of them here. [Laughs] The homecoming vet [corvette] and everything backed in the pond across the street.

AP: Wow.

NG: I announced my graduation party at [graduation ceremony] practice. So when we got to do all the ceremony and it was all said and done and I got up on the stage and I was like: "Hey! Graduation party at my house, Sunday 4:30-2!" One of the teachers grabbed me and shoved me off the stage, like: "You're not supposed to be doing that." [Laughs]

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: And lo and behold, it was a big mistake. We had cars from that end [points to south end of property] all the way around to that end [points to north end of property] on both sides of the road.

KR: Oh wow.

NG: *Both* sides of the road.

AP: Oh my gosh.

NG: And what really blew it away was when they brought the marching band with the bus.

AP: Here?!

NG: Right there [Points to the end of his driveway]. Unloaded them and marched them up the driveway. [Imitates sound of drums]

KR: Oh my goodness.

NG: Like holy sweet mother Jesus! My mom is going to *kill* me! She come out the door, she said: "Baby. I don't know what in the world y'all got going out here, but I didn't authorize *none* of this! I didn't authorize none of this. What in my word is going on?" I said: "Mom this is the marching band..." "I know that but look at all of these people. Look at all of these people baby. We ain't got but one bathroom!" I said: "Mom I got two Don Johns. We're okay, we're alright." "But baby, I'm telling you! We ain't got but one bathroom. That's all we got, one bathroom!"

AP: Wow.

NG: I said: "I understand, no problem." But it was spectacular. No problems, no issues, nobody had no fights, no arguments, no nothing. I had a couple people that were still left over here the next day, cause I had snatched a few sets of keys—

AP: Right.

NG: And what not, and took them away and hid them. But, other than that, everything was fine. Homecoming vet [corvette] was still in the pond across the street too, the one that the homecoming queen rode on. 1968 or 69, ragtop Corvette. He had backed it out in the pond. It was his dad's car that he got to drive for the graduation thing, and he brought it up here and he was making sure no one got anywhere near it. He was like, "Hey man can I park in that field over there on the other side of the street?" I said, "Sure, no problem. Just be careful." "Oh no problem man, I got it." So he backed it on over there. And I heard *vroom, vroom, vroom*. Next thing you know it's like *vrr-vrr-vrr!* And I was like what is going on?

³ Virginia Oaks Golf Course was located in Gainesville, VA and closed down in 2017.

Then I had somebody run over there and said, "Hey man, Mark backed his dad's vet down in the pond."

AP: The pond? Like in it?

NG: He kept backing up, kept backing up, and he got too close to the shelf and backed down into it. So he got mud all the way up to the back window, up to the back of the car and all inside the interior of it. Yes. I don't know what happened after that, but his father in a flatbed came and got him. [Laughs]

AP: I bet he got in trouble.

NG: I bet you he did...

AP: Can you describe what your household was like growing up?

NG: Fun.

AP: Fun.

NG: Really fun. I was always, something, interacting, going on, sisters are coming, or... One of the primary reasons why I'm so involved in a large percentage of things is because of all the gentlemen that dated my sisters. The first thing you do when you go to date someone's sister, is you make friends with the brother! So I have a friend that was a friend of my sisters. He drag races! I got a drag racing car. My other brother that's married to Naomi? He fished. Like it's his job. He has 116 fishing rods.

AP: Wow.

NG: 116. Let alone the seventy-five that he's given me. Throughout my life, I've never bought a fishing rod in my entire life.

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: My brother-in-law, he fished. So that's why I fish. Another brother in law, he hunts. What's the first thing he do? "Oh hey Nathan, wanna go hunting with me?" I'm out! Now I got AKC [American Kennel Club] registered rabbit dogs in the backyard, and I'm an avid rabbit hunter. All the time. That's the reason why I got involved in so many different things, cause there was always something for me to do as a little brother. Because everybody was like, "Hey let's go. Hey let's go." I never had the issue of my sisters saying, "No you can't go" because their boyfriend was saying, "Hey I'm taking your brother." So, it was pretty decent. It was pretty decent. Really didn't have any heartaches until my older brother messed around, had some issues, and a gentleman shot him and killed him. And... but aside from that. Everything else was nice and smooth. Nice and smooth. We always had plenty of holidays... You know, family gatherings.

AP: Oh yeah, I bet.

NG: Cause at this point in time, with everyone moving away, this [property] is the focal ground. So if I say something about a party?

AP: [Gestures to Mr. Grayson's property]

NG: Mhm. Exactly what happens. 150, 200 people. Put it on Facebook? Lord to the high mercy. It doesn't work. They will come and kill the grass.

AP: Always here?

NG: Oh yes. Without a doubt. Because no one else has enough land that they can have a large group and have enough room to be able to park.

AP: Right.

NG: Because when we had the community meeting for all of the different neighborhoods in regard to Dominion, I invited everyone from Hopewell, everyone from Haymarket, everybody from Somerset. I invited them all here. We put two balloon bounces in the field over on the other side of the street. We put horseshoes up on the other side of the street.

We had a snow cone machine. We had an ice machine. We had everything and anything you wanted to do here. The only thing missing was a Ferris wheel. That was it. And I had offers for someone to bring one. [Laughs]

AP: That would have been amazing.

NG: Well we have small carnivals at the golf course so I have access to it.

AP: Ohh!

NG: So when they go out to go set up, I'm the primary man that takes them out there to show them where to put the stakes so you don't punch holes in your pipes. So we become friends, and I show you the little shortcuts here and there. Next thing you know, he's like: "Hey man, you want a Ferris wheel at your house for that party?" No. I don't want the liability. [Laughs]

AP: Smart. So did you always have this big of a parking area here?

NG: Mmhm. Actually, see that lil chunk of land right there on the other side of the street right there?

AP: Mmhm.

NG: That belongs to me also.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: So primarily that's the little "V" that goes up to this corner right here on the other side, is my property also. But, when the State came through and they decided to straighten out the road to their accord, the original Carver Road is about twenty-five feet over there, and the dirt road itself still goes up through my wood line at the very edge of my property. Cause Carver Road originally used to go up to that corner and turn sharp, and go straight to Watson's Graveyard, and make another hard right on the side of Watson's Graveyard and continue down Carver Road. That was the original path.

AP: Right. Let me pull out a map right now. Because we have a 1904 map that we might have showed you already, but it has that original sharp turn on it. [Shows Mr. Grayson Map I] This is the modern day map road—

Note: See Map I.

NG: Mmhm, yes ma'am.

AP: And then the dotted line, right there, is that the sharp corner?

NG: Mmhm, that's it. That's it.

AP: Ok.

NG: That's the buffer zone of my property right along the edge there, right on that corner. See that little slot right there? That's mine. And I'm paying taxes on it, can't build on it.

[Laughs]

AP: Ok. Yeah. What year was that change?

NG: That was before my time.

AP: Ok.

NG: That was before my time. So, I'm fifty-two, so that was before '66. I'm not really for sure when it was done, but that was something that was told to me by my mom and them, cause I was always curious about what that ditch was. Like a nature boy, I stayed outside, so I played in the woods all the time. And I was like: "What is this right here?" and she said: "That's the old road." I said: "Oh okay." [Imitates his mother] "Yeah the road used to go up there and turn and go this direction and all that. That's where we used to walk at." Okey doke. Cause originally Thoroughfare Road—the older Thoroughfare Road, I don't know if your map showed it—but it came straight down through here and continued on down to Gainesville.

Note: In the 1937 aerial map of Prince William County, Carver Road turns at a sharp corner near Mr. Grayson's property. In the 1954 aerial map, the road has been straightened out to its current curvature, so the change occurred sometime in between 1937 and 1954. See Maps II and III.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: Cause Route 29 was not existing. There was none. This was the main cobblestone backed highway that they used. So that's where they got the idea for McGraw Drive.

AP: So, who did the cooking in your household and what are some signature dishes that you remember?

NG: My mom did ninety percent of the cooking.

AP: Ok.

NG: Um... my sisters they all helped chipped in as they went along to be able to try to learn the secrets and everything of that sort. My mom's famous for her homemade rolls.

AP: Homemade rolls.

NG: Homemade rolls. There wasn't another person in the area that could make homemade rolls like my mom. When it came down to church events, she made homemade rolls. And any cookout or any event, that window would be slid up and you see them sitting there rising. And everybody knew Mama Mutt was making homemade rolls. Primarily. And her spaghetti was the top-of-the-line.

AP: Ohh.

NG: It had everything but the kitchen sink in there. Everything. Nice chunky pieces of sausage and quality hamburger. She cooked for large groups. So that's primarily what she did. But she was very fragrant with the spices. Very fragrant with the spices. And her fried chicken was to die for. To *die* for. And a patient cook. Cause she's the one that taught me how to cook rabbit.

AP: Ok.

NG: And a rabbit does everything fast but cook. And that's how my mamma explained it to me. She said: "You can do anything you want with a rabbit, you've been out there chasing them around through the bushes. You know what's going on. They do everything fast but cook. If you put them in a pot you slow cook them. You will have success. If you cook them fast? You will look forward to it like the old Westerns." [Imitates a hard bite sound] That's exactly what it comes out like. Cause it just dries right up. It's lean muscle. So she used carbonated Budweiser beer, two cans of Budweiser beer, four rabbits, Vidalia onions, real sweet Vidalia onions, and brown sugar. High boil it for two and a half hours till the point where you can grab it with a pair of tongs and pull it out the pot gently, and the meat will start to slide off it. She takes it and strains the water completely off of it, throws the meat into an ice bath to make the meat draw back up.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And then turn around and take it with cornmeal, salt and pepper, three minutes, three minutes, start smiling! [Laughs]

AP: Yum.

NG: Very good.

AP: I heard some families had gardens. Did your family grow any produce?

NG: Sure did. Right there [Points to garden]. I have a garden over there. And we also had pigs, we also had chickens.

AP: Oh, yeah?

NG: Mmhm. Yup.

AP: Where were those raised?

NG: Well we had a hog pen primarily sitting over there in the back of the garden, over on the right-hand side of the property. Um, probably about a fifteen by fifteen pen. And then we had a garden area, which is maybe a little less than a half an acre. And we had all kinds of greens, turnips, corn, whatever you could name... string beans, the whole nine yards. They did a large percentage of it, of growing what you could grow, off your land. And chickens. Chicken house. [Laughs] That's the most horrendous event I remember as a little child. Seeing one of those guy sprinting around the yard without this part [Motions to head].

AP: Oh!

NG: Yes. When I seen my mom do that for the first time, that's the same thing I said... [With disgust] "Oohhh!" My gosh. But, it was part of the program. They take em, put em inside of a funnel, turn em upside downwards, slide the chicken down, his feathers and everything would come tight to his body, and the only that would pop out the bottom of the funnel would be his head. Off it would come. Turn him loose. And there would be stuff all over the yard. I've chased them down the road. They run! They just run *smack* into a tree, *smack* into a tree, *smack* into a car, whatever. You gotta catch em. [Laughs]

AP: Oh wow. I did not know that. How many chickens did you have?

NG: On average we would keep at least fifty.

AP: Wow.

NG: And we also got eggs from them too. So you had the laying hens, and then eventually as time goes on and the hens got a little bit older and they stopped laying, they got cooked. [Laughs]

AP: And how many pigs?

NG: We had three.

AP: Three pigs?

NG: Mmhm. Three great big calves. Three great big females. And they were here primarily...I wanna say at least eight years or so we kept them. And then eventually they got to a certain point as to where they got cooked. But they were here primarily to take care of a lot of the older stuff that we threw away. Because we fed them pretty much table scraps. We had watermelons, corn, whatever. Whatever came off the table, that's what they had. Plus [unclear]. That's what we would feed them. Which is a bag of feed that you used to buy from the store. But that was fifty dollars for a bag of that. And it's a little expensive when it's coming out of your pocket. Versus going up in the woods and getting some poke sallet, and it grows natural. Cause if you turn your pig loose, he'll feed himself. And we have had them get loose. No one's garden was safe. No one's garden was safe. And everything in it was on the menu.

AP: What was growing in the gardens?

NG: In mine? In ours we had like I said, we had string beans, we had squash, tomatoes. We used to use the Abe Lincoln tomatoes, the Big Boy tomatoes. Um... Lima beans. My mom grew quite a bit of those. And string beans were a high commodity because they would also can those when they got done and preserve them for later on down the line. So you can eat them in the middle of the winter.

AP: Right.

NG: A lot of the stuff that they tried to take and, you know, get set up to be able to can. Sweet potatoes, potatoes themselves, and potatoes which I hate. Couldn't stand them. It's a lot of digging.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: It's a lot of digging. I liked the stuff that grew on top of the ground and you just pick it and throw it in the bag. But... the garden... it was a job. And it was a job for everybody. Cause we all had to go pull weeds. We all had to go pull the food. We all had to take care of it. Because it fed everybody that was in the household.

AP: Right Yeah. So, I was going to ask, what were the chores you had as a child?

NG: Cleaning. Taking care of the pigs. Cutting the grass. I got to do the majority of the outside jobs, which I didn't mind. And my sisters and them, they did a lot of the stuff inside. The house is very small, so it wasn't very much to it. And my mom was a mess sergeant, so it didn't get a chance to get dirty. So... that's just the way it was. The dishes were washed, that was put away. We never had a dishwasher. All my sisters were the dishwashers.

[Laughs] So, they had those parts. I have one sister Yolanda, which is the oldest, she would come out and do some of the stuff in the chicken house. They had to go get the eggs. Things of that sort. And then when we got done with the chickens, they had to do the plucking and come down and clean them and all the other good stuff. And then I had to do the internals, the rugged part of it. But plucking the feathers? I'll share it. I'll share.

AP: At the last meeting, it was mentioned that there were lawn parties sometimes.

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Can you tell me more about that?

NG: Um... like on birthday parties, and different things of that sort. Like my son, my grandson, I had his birthday party here. And we get a balloon bounce, and... all the family just shows up. Like I said, if you mention a party at Mama Mutt's house—and that's primarily where everybody knows the place. They don't know it as my home, they know it as Mama Mutt's house.

AP: Ok.

NG: Right now, there are still people that have been out of town for years and years and years, and have come back and seen all this development. They come through, the only thing they recognize? Mama Mutt's house. Everything else is changed. But Mama Mutt's house. "Man I knew that place, man I knew that was Mama Mutt's place." Next you know, they found it. "Oh man, when's the next time you're gonna have a party?" On the Fourth of July we have a party, or maybe... You know, end of the summer we'll have a party. Any excuse that they can come up with to be able to have a party, is what it is. And then they'll call, and it's almost like a venue, not rented, but: "Hey Nathan, is anything going on at your house this weekend?" I was like: "Not really..." "Man we was thinking about maybe doing some cooking." I was like: "Mmkay. What's going on?" "We're gonna get some steak, some crabs, you know, some blue crabs." Cause all my sisters eat blue crabs. They are blue crab nuts. Blue Ridge Seafood's up the street.

AP: Yeah.

NG: They'll spend \$350 dollars. See that picnic table right there? There's no amount of crabs that has not been across it.

AP: Wow.

NG: It is stained... permanently. [Laughs] Mother Nature's cleaned it off, but... it's stained permanently. But, they do quite a bit of cooking. Um, Miss Rosie Thomas, she has a family reunion at her place here on Carver Road every year.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: People come in from Detroit, they come in from D.C. they come in from Arizona, Illinois, and they come in to visit. Because it's the homestead. And kind of like a similar point for

everybody to come back to. Because it gives them all their memories of where they grew up at.

AP: Right, yeah.

NG: Which I enjoy having them all around, and they remind me of all the stuff that I did when I was crazy. When I was younger.

AP: So is Mama Mutt your mom's nickname in the neighborhood?

NG: Yes.

AP: Do you know where that came from?

NG: That I do not know. And I really... To tell you the honest to God truth I really don't want to know. I really don't want to know. I've yet to be able to acquire that. But Aunt Dolly, the young lady that I'm taking you to, she might [unclear] be able to give you some type of information on that. But that was given up way before me. And I'm not for sure how it was acquired.

Note: Aunt Dolly is the nickname for Willetta Grayson Wilson, Mr. Grayson's great aunt.

AP: Ok. Did you work any jobs when you were younger as a teenager, a young adult, and what were they?

NG: I used to work for [unclear] program, which was a program that started students when you were in high school or middle school, and you were able to be able to go back to the actual school that you were in.

AP: Oh.

NG: To clean it. [Laughs]

AP: To clean it...

NG: So in the middle of the summer when everybody else got out, seeder program called for certain people. They came from the LD Resource class, which was trying to get you into a skills position. And they primarily want you to start working like right away. So when everybody else is off in the summer time, I didn't play any sports. No basketball, no football, no none of that. Work. That's what I did. So primarily right from the ninth grade in high school I worked at Preston Trucking Company pushing the broom. And, my brother-in-law—David Holland, which is Yvette's husband—got me the job there. And I used to walk from Stonewall Senior High School out to Godwin Drive to go to work every day, for about a year and a half. And then I finally got a car. And I got a 1973 Caprice Classic, four door. I never looked back. No more walking. And now you see, [gestures to all his vehicles] I will *never* walk.

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: Something has gas in it... lawnmower, weed eater, there's something around here that's got gas in it. I'm gonna drive something, but no more walking.

AP: Would you always walk to school too?

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Wow.

NG: Yeah, cause my mom didn't drive.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And my sisters and them were at work, so when I got out of school the only way to get to work was to... and *to* work, was to go there. That was after the [unclear program started, this was back when school was in. So [unclear] program only lasted during the summer time, and then you go back to school. Once school goes back in you couldn't be in there working and cleaning and stuff. But um, then after that I went to work at Preston Trucking

Company during the school year itself, all the way through... I think...I worked there until twelfth grade? Yeah, till the twelfth grade.

AP: Mmkay. Who were some of the main families in the area? Or who lived in the area previously.

NG: Prior to the area... the Johnsons. Mr. Bill Johnson. Um... Aloysius Johnson. Uh... Miss Nellie Knox used to be in the area, which was living in the property right here next door to me. Her children sold that. Uh, Mr. Joe Key which is another gentleman who used to live on Carver Road also. Um, he passed away and his kids pretty much have control of the property as of right now.

AP: Ok,

NG: Um, Miss Rosie Thomas is still in the area. She's an older lady that's been here for fifty eight or fifty nine years. Maybe longer.

AP: Wow.

NG: Yeah. They purchased their property from my father. Um, which he got from his grandfather.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: Which is the property right around the corner around here. My dad was trying to get into business into the dump trucks along with the trash trucks. So he didn't have... the bank wouldn't provide a loan.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: So you had to go to like the local hardware store, which was Alan Gossom's, which is a very very wealthy white man in the neighborhood that did a lot of reaching back for the colored neighborhood. He would give them credit at the store, and he'd have a little bill whenever he would make loans to you. So they ended up trying to work things through him, and that didn't work. And then they also tried to work through Mr. Sam Jones, which is another gentleman down here. Older gentleman that had money in the neighborhood that helped out the community quite a bit. And then eventually they worked it out as to where they had a dump truck and my dad had the land. So the dump truck got swapped for the land. And my dad ended up with a Brigadier dump truck. They ended up with 7.2, 7.5 acres.

AP: Wow.

NG: Yeah.

AP: Do you know what time that happened?

NG: 1966. Yup. When I was born.

AP: Ok, yeah.

NG: Fifty one years ago is when they actually moved in there.

AP: Ok. Cause I'm tracking the properties and how it's moved from people to people.

NG: Yup. Lawrence Thomas is the gentleman—which is a plumber—is the gentleman that bought the property from my father. Along with his wife, Miss Rosie Thomas. Both of those guys had to be on the deal for the land in order for them to be able to borrow it. Because at that point in time, Mr. Thomas himself... They didn't really rely on him too much. They didn't put a large percentage of faith in colored men, back in the day. So if there was an opportunity that came up, it was kind of limited for them to have access to. That's why it was such a ping pong deal just trying to get land. They didn't primarily want him to own land. But, it happened.

AP: So I wanted to ask about The Settlement. How would you define The Settlement? Like a community, neighborhood, land...?

NG: More of a forced community.

AP: A forced community.

NG: When the folks were released and allowed to be able to own land—and I guess the Emancipation Proclamation, when all the slaves were actually freed—and in the state of Virginia they delegated a certain area for colored folks to live in. And that was The Settlement. Ninety-seven percent of this area throughout most of my lifetime up until... thirty-five or forty years of age... no white folks. You had to go out to New Baltimore or you had to go out Fauquier County or you had to go out to Bull Run Mountain to be able to run into any other folks. Primarily Gainesville and Haymarket was all colored. And they were just kinda lumped into a certain area because this is where you were allowed to buy. So that's pretty much just how it became The Settlement. And I don't know if The Settlement name came through the government issued that or whether not it was something that the folks in the area just considered the area as The Settlement. I don't really know the actual literature on it, I mean the history on it, but that's to the best of my recollection.

AP: Ok. This is a map we have, the pink line is like The Settlement outline. Would you say that's a good outline there?

Note: See Map IV.

NG: This is the one you had the other day?

AP: Yeah.

NG: Yeah. Out on Route 29, up to Route 15, down to Route 55... and back around. Pretty much.

AP: Yeah?

NG: Mmhm. Yep. Cause the Gardners were here in Gainesville so we weren't allowed to be able go there. Here where [unclear] is? There used to be a [unclear] in Gainesville, which was owned by the Gardners. Which still is owned by the Gardners. Where all the... the EZ Storage, and Jiffy Lube, and the McDonalds, and all that is all owned by the Gardners now.

AP: Ok.

NG: They're leasing it. Eventually, or prior to that, they had property out front as to where they had a trailer selling place where they could sell trailers, and then also in the back they had the mobile homes and the trailer park, some of it is still there. But now they have one sister Pat Gardner [who] owns some of that and then Mike Gardner owns that. So that property down there was owned by the Gardners through my whole complete lifetime. So when you pretty much ran up to a certain zone and from there on down towards Manassas, there were no other folks... to my knowledge.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: But I didn't start travelling—till like I said—till I got a car in high school to be able to branch out to Woodbridge or to Manassas and things of that sort. And in Manassas they kind of kept the folks confined there [unclear]. So you were not allowed... in Manassas Park 97.5% all Caucasian folks. All down through Woodbridge, Dumfries area, all... pretty much. Unless you were in the subdivision. And at that point in time, that's where you were allowed to live. And that's primarily how it came—to my knowledge—to be The Settlement. Because we were *forced* to come to this part of Virginia.

AP: Right.

NG: And this is where you had to set up camp at. As to how they got holds of the property and how they were able to get money. Cause my grandmother—Lavinia Blackburn Johnson—she saved up sixteen, twenty dollars something like that to be able to purchase a piece of property from her actual slave owner. And that's how we ended up here in this area with the Grayson's themselves and where she settled at. Because she bought property

from Mr. Carter on the other side of the street and Miss Bell. And like I said, this was all one farm. It was basically all a farm, cause there were houses on top of the hill. There were tenant house and another house behind that. There were tenant houses. Because this is all farm land. They had to work the fields, so that's primarily why we had a garden back in the day because they were familiar with doing that.

AP: Right.

NG: And they were doing it for someone else. And then now they're doing it for themselves.

AP: Ok. Have you ever heard about a store, like a general store, existing in this area? Or a dance music hall?

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Yeah? What can you tell me about those?

NG: Well the local hardware store, which was Alan Gossom's, and they had the grocery store and a hardware store. Right there in Haymarket. That's the store that I was telling you about as to where some of the folks was able to be able to go and get credit and shotgun shells and bib overalls. I bought my first shotgun and a pair of bib overalls and a pair of white Chuck Taylors from Gossom's Hardware, on credit. I was paying four dollars a week until I paid everything off.

AP: Does the store still exist today?

NG: No, it's a police station now.

AP: Oh, ok.

NG: The Haymarket Police Station is the old original Gossom's Hardware.

AP: Ok. Do you know when that happened? When the store was shut down?

NG: That would have been in '84, '85 somewhere around in there.

AP: Ok.

NG: When the actual store and the hardware store shut down. Cause Jimmy Gossom, which is the original owner, which is Alan's father, ran it and that's who interacted with my parents. And then when Mr. Alan Gossom came in, which is a little bit younger, and Tony Gossom—there were three sons, or three gentleman all related to each other—but they all took care of the store. And each one of them had the same tradition to extend a hand to the neighborhood, right on down to Tony, which, Tony would have been my age. And right up to the day the store closed, they still did so. Still did so. And then eventually they sold it out and went on. And Mr. Alan Gossom and Mr. Jimmy Gossom—which is some of the gentlemen that I know that were *extremely* wealthy, extremely wealthy—and they both got sick and they both took their own lives. At Gossom's pond in Haymarket, Virginia. They went out there and took a pistol and stuck it in their mouth and shot themselves. The father did it, and then the son did it. Exact same plot. Now they took and filled the whole complete pond in with concrete and chain-linked fence all the way around so no one can get in. and that's right in Haymarket as you go across Route 66, going up Route 15, that little corner and piece of property right there. That's where Gossom pond used to be at.

AP: Mmkay.

NG: Cause the Gossom's used to own property over on the other side of 66 before 66 was cut through. That was all one great big farm. And then they had the hardware store to go along with their farm.

AP: And then... the dance or music hall?

NG: Dance hall? There was always a little dance hall over on the other side of the street right across from Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church.

AP: Ok.

NG: Was a household. And back in the day, my grandfather—Woodrow Wilson Fitzhugh—used to run what they would call a good time house, dance hall, hangout spot, whatever you want to say. They would play cards and dance, and they had a jukebox in there. That's pretty much a hangout spot. Cook food and what not. And that's pretty much where my mom ended up with the rheumatoid arthritis that attacked her lung, from being inside the dance hall and being around the cooking stove.

AP: Oh.

NG: She didn't smoke cigarettes, but the actual second-hand smoke from all of the standing up the whole time. Everybody's sitting down at the table smoking cigarettes doing whatever, playing their cards, she's in the kitchen cooking, doing whatever. You're up the whole time and it's all being inhaled. And my grandmother had the same issue.

AP: Oh really.

NG: Cause they cook with wood back in the day. There wasn't a lot of gas going on, and everybody smoked cigarettes. Everybody. And this would be every weekend. Every weekend they would have a dance or a party or a jukebox, and they go to [unclear] in Warrenton Virginia. Or they would go to Jimmy's Lounge. And most of these places were folks' houses that they turned into a dance hall.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: Cause they weren't able to buy actual buildings to be able to have as a place for them to go to. And then it eventually ended up getting burned down.

AP: Oh really?

NG: Because it was a black establishment... and that was primarily the way that a lot of things was extinguished back in the day when it wasn't allowed, it wasn't liked. And that's how [Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church] moved from there to about halfway to Thoroughfare [Road] to Route 29. It was burned down twice.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Once you congregated, and they see you starting to develop numbers, they want to extinguish you right away. And that's how they did it. Break you up.

AP: Do you know about when the dance hall was burned down?

NG: That would have been... Oh... that had to have been back in the '60s. Early 60's I would say. Cause I was real, real real small. I mean I wasn't born till '66, but I was real small and I kind of remember my mom still getting dressed up and, you know, getting all her makeup and everything on and going out, and I would stay with my grandmother. So they were still going to it a little bit, but primarily... maybe about four years, five years, as I started to realize what was going on, it just... came to a decline and stopped. They shut it down.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: I do know that they did have some issue with alcohol... Um, prohibition... not prohibition, but the County not having a proper license or something of that sort. Because ninety percent of the people that came to the place brought their own alcohol.

AP: Oh ok.

NG: And then they just brought it in the building, and they consumed it in the building. And what they were accused of is distributing alcohol. They didn't have a liquor license. So, that was one of the primary things that the County went after. Just another thing... another glitch.

AP: Right.

NG: Another glitch. They got in trouble for having too many people in the place. You know. Just anything and everything that we could do to give you a hard time. Stop it. [Laughs]

AP: Can you tell me more about Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church and the history of the church and where it's moved?

NG: Um, to my knowledge the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church has been moved, from the actual location that it's in now, it's been moved twice.

AP: Twice.

NG: Or, it's actually not been moved, but they acquired property again. Cause once it burned on this side back on Thoroughfare Road—which is the Blackwell property, originally where it was at—the children took it over. And after Mr. Blackwell passed away and went on—cause he was an old old old older gentleman. I mean, he was already sixty or seventy when I could actually start walking. And then I ended up meeting his son, Randy Blackwell, and he became the caretaker for the whole complete piece of property. And what he was looking forward to was Hopewell⁴. He was looking all to develop. He was looking for the develop back then. That's what his primary thing was. Cause he was already challenging the County to change it to R-10 or whatever the heck it is to make it commercial. So he was already inquiring about that back then. So they had to move from that point, and they acquired more property from Mr. Lucas, Alex Lucas, which is the gentleman who owns the whole complete stretch where Hopewell is. The whole complete thing. And that's on the backside where the original building was, and that was burnt. And then he gave him the front piece right on Route 29.

AP: Ok.

NG: Once Route 29 was put in.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Cause it was, to my knowledge, a dirt road when the church was built out there.

AP: Ok.

NG: But Aunt Dolly would have more, definitely, to add to it. I don't know if she'll have dates, but she'll be a little more accurate as far as the times that the church has been moved. But the stories have been passed down – the reason why the church was lost, and why they ended up moving on. I heard that through many of the stories that they had sitting down talking. Peeping in and listening, cause when the older folks were talking back in the day, little kids scattered. You wasn't in the conversation at all. It's grown folks talk. And that's pretty much... cause it was a reality of really what was going on, and that's how they kept us sheltered from it.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: All the harsh things they had to go through... all the bad things people said to them. The bruises and the bumps that everybody took. We weren't privy to it. We were sheltered from it. And they tried their best to be able to make our world a much better place. To look past it. And I was a total complete flip over for the whole complete neighborhood. Because I was the first colored boy to date a white woman.

AP: Ohh.

NG: In the neighborhood. *Ooh whee!* You talking about setting *fire* to *everybody's* house?

AP: Really?

NG: [In whispering tone] "Did y'all go by Mama Mutt's house? Y'all see that white girl standing in the yard? I think she's over there with Nathan! She was over there yesterday. I think she's... I don't know what..." My word. Nothing bad, couldn't come up with nothing

⁴ A neighborhood directly adjacent to Carver Road

bad. Did not *know* the young lady. Had never *met* the young lady. But it was completely out of the ordinary. Not accepted by the white folks and not accepted by the black folk.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Neither one. And I kind of tried to merge that bridge there. Which, I was liked by the neighborhood, everybody knew me, they all respected me, they had a hand in raising me. So, they frowned upon me, but they really couldn't keep that stern hard face because it was Nathan. You know, it'd have been a different story if it was one of the buttheads of the neighborhood, one of the little kids that they didn't like. But it was Nathan, which... not saying that I was an angel. Cause I was a bad little kid.

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: Don't get me wrong. I bust windows out. I did all kinds of things that normal little boys would do. But I was bumped by the neighborhood because they knew that my father wasn't around and that my mom had to take control of a little boy. She had to deal with a little boy. So if I went to that end of the road, I made a mistake? [Imitates phone ringing] Brrr! I went to that end of the road? Brrr! I got calls. But, when this situation came down, there was nobody for them to call.

AP: Right.

NG: There was nobody for them to talk to. [Imitates whisper] "Did you see this? Oh my god. What in the world is going on." And it just became a complete for about a year, year and a half, until I brought [unclear] to one of the major events and introduced her to everybody. And once they got to know her, she's just a normal human being.

AP: Right.

NG: Because like I said, I wasn't privy to the situation of black and white. I didn't see that. I seen a woman that I was in love with and that was pretty much all I seen. I let it go at that. And that's how I explained it to them. And once they got to know her, everything... the ice was broken. It was done, and after that things calmed down and what not, they didn't kind of, look over their shoulder at my mom and everything of that sort.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Because that's pretty how much how it went in that neighborhood. You know, everybody was looking. Everybody was watching. Whatever you did, you got a look on you. [Laughs]

AP: Yeah.

NG: But, it was pretty fun. It was pretty fun. Not for my mom, but for me. [Laughs]

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

AP: So, how long have you owned your current property?

NG: This here? Uh, I acquired that from my father. He turned it over to me in... '99.

AP: '99?

NG: 1999

AP: Ok. And so your father owned it before you, do you know how long he owned that property or who he got it from?

NG: He bought it from William Ryland Grayson, which is my uncle. My mom's uncle... I would automatically assume that my dad has possession of the property for at least a good fifty, maybe sixty years. Cause my aunt, um... Uncle Billy and Aunt Mary and them ran a Boys Home in D.C. when they left from here, she was hired by the government to be able to take some of the wayward children from the YMCA in D.C., so that's primarily what she did. They put her in a great big humongous house there. And her and Uncle Billy they took in

wayward boys from D.C. where the parents had drug issue problems or died or whatever. So, that's pretty much what they did when they left me and went to D.C.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And my mom moved in here, cause my mom used to live in the house right on top of the hill. Behind where Gynetta and them lived at. Gynetta and Willetta and all of them, where they were born at. So my mom was born in the house on top, and after my dad purchased it, they moved here and she remained here for the remainder of her life. She didn't move very far, only about 400 yards. [Laughs]

AP: Mmhm. So, how has the neighborhood or area changed over the years?

NG: It got completely clogged. Completely congested. Overwhelmed. Completely overwhelmed. They [Prince William County] put in way too many houses for the infrastructure that's already here to be able to handle it. So that's what the reason why now, why they're back scrambling to be able to put all these secondary roads. Because all the pressure is being put on them by the HOAs [Homeowner Associations] from the outside. Our ruling for Carver Road here on Carver Road and Old Carolina Road has been chosen and set up by the folks on the other side of Route 29, Dominion Power, and Somerset⁵.

AP: Ok.

NG: All those planning meetings they come together. They're getting input from a large percentage of people on the outside. That last little meeting that we had here? That meant nothing. Had meant absolutely nothing. That we had that meeting there and we talked to Ms. Jeanine Lawson⁶ and we expressed our opinion and we said what we said to her... It really didn't mean anything because she had already heard what she needed to hear from her constituents that vote for her. Thirty five, forty votes—Carver Road. Seven hundred and fifty to fifteen hundred. Which one you gonna listen to? And that's how it goes. And that's how it's been going. Cause now I've realized that's the reason why they stood so steadfast to save us from Dominion. Because of what the future plant was projecting.

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: Because if in fact that power line, 230 thousand volt transmission line that went through here... there's no more McGraw Drive. There's no more police station. There's no daycare center. There's no 7-Eleven. All these different places are planning to be put along the edge of this McGraw Drive for convenience of Stonewall. Convenience of Dominion Power. Somerset. No convenience for Carver Rd.

AP: Right.

NG: *Inconvenience* for Carver Road.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: *Removal* of Carver Road. Because this area that you put us in... Now you're coming back to get it. *Why?*

AP: Right.

NG: Why you can't just let us pass away here in peace? And let the property become the property for our children to be able to have a home to come back to. Because of them, there's nothing at all for the kids in the area to be able to build houses... Or, where are the kids gonna play? You can't play in your neighbor's yard. You can't go to the golf course. You can't go anywhere. They're just building houses to be able to produce tax revenue, and that's it. And that's all there is to it. And [they're] just overlooking the whole complete area

⁵ Name of road, neighborhood and shopping center adjacent to Carver Road

⁶ Brentsville District Supervisor

that's original here. And... I'm thinking... Karen Aldridge I think her name is, the young lady that came out there... Prince William County Coalition I think she's a part of.

AP: Ok.

NG: And she merely said to them, "If in fact you're trying to keep some of the greenery in the Gainesville area, how're you doing that by doing this?" And there was no answer coming from Jeanine Lawson. None whatsoever. And then she's saying to us, "You must keep me in office. I'm voting this way, I'm doing this now." You're one delegate! There's what, eleven on the board?

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And they've already swayed their district to their direction, cause Bristow says this and Dominion Valley says this and that's who they're going to listen to. They're not going to listen to us. They're not a part of us. And I'm just so heartbroken to know what's coming. Because we can't fight the county. We can't fight the county. No matter how hard we try we can't fight the county. We're too small of an entity to be able to fight them. There's too strong of an entity coming in from the outside. And it's money. And eventually it's gonna get us because the only people that are here don't have the strength. And their children are no longer here. I'm the youngest constituent in the neighborhood.

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: And everybody else is looking forward to selling.

AP: Yeah.

NG: So once their parents are gone, that's the *end* of Carver Road. If there's no documentation of this to be able to show who and what we are, which I *hate* to have to continue to try to prove, who I am, ongoing, all the time, every time... I have to *prove* that I belong here.

AP: Yeah.

NG: You put us here! Why do I have to give proof? You have it [Laughs]! You delegated the area for these folks to be here. But there's no literature, there's no documentation for colored folks.

AP: Right. Yeah.

NG: We can't say, we can't tell you how Mr. Pye used to work at the White House for the president [President Eisenhower]. Because there's no documentation. It was just a job that he did and he went and done that but he didn't get any recognition for it because he was... [Takes stance as a butler] He just stood there. That's it. There's nothing to say that he actually performed his service for that president, or what he did for that president.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Cause it wasn't documented. And which is a hard thing for us to be able to go back and research, which makes your job ten times hard to be able to dig up research on, on information on what we have here when there is no...

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Because I know you've punched every key at the county. Trying to find out what you can find out.

AP: Yeah.

NG: But what you're able to be able to get from us now? It's virtually all stories. And how much volume or how much weight that carries with the county for our recognition? I don't know.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Cause we don't have a monument there that says "Carver Road." We don't have a monument that says "Settlement." And I don't know how we would acquire something like that.

AP: Right.

NG: Or what good it would do in this situation because the county already has their plan in motion. It's already in motion. And the bad part about this is I had already knew about this program. I knew about the infrastructure, what they were planning to do in '85 or '86 because Mr. Warn Walkers, the gentleman who developed all of the other side on Route 29 from Route 15 all the way to Saint Jones, is the developer. So when they had the great big comprehensive plan that was already agreed to by the county, it was sitting on his desk.

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: It's a scale model. It shows the police station. It shows the gas station. It shows all of it. And I was like hey! That's my house right there!

AP: Yeah!

NG: It used to be. That's in '85, '86. And then it went on. We had the battle with Dominion, had the battle with Dominion. That dissipated and went away. And now? Here we come back with McGraw Drive. Again!

AP: Yeah.

NG: Again... I don't like the changes. I really don't like the changes because it doesn't seem like it makes a way for the ones who were originally here. I don't mind change. I know that it has to happen. I just like to be a part of it.

AP: Absolutely.

NG: And in the kindest way that I can possibly be, and with the consideration of who we are. That's all. I mean I'm a landowner just like anyone else. I'm a taxpayer just like anyone else. I just want to live!

AP: Mmhm.

NG: I just want to live. I don't want to have to go through an ongoing challenge of always having to prove who I am. It's already hard enough for me to prove who I am and deal with life as it is as a black man. And with the new president we got in the office as of right now, it's made it tremendously bad. Tremendously bad. I went to a trip to Ohio and I got a brand new 2015 Chevy Silverado. My SPO⁷ president from the club that I work in, that I'm a member of, for the dogs—

AP: Mmhm.

NG: That gentleman could not figure out why I didn't want to drive no further than the Virginia perimeter. I allowed him to drive my 2015 truck. I bought him coffee, I bought him donuts. I bought him whatever he wanted. To drive. Because if in fact I got pulled over, on the side of the road, in tinted windows, and a six foot black man that's inside there... it's a total complete different entity versus a white Caucasian male sitting behind the wheel. The address from the police officer coming to the door is *totally* different. And we *did* get stopped. And everything was nice and smooth and peachy keen all day long. The guy's ears didn't start wigglin'... until! Steve says this is [my] truck.

AP: Mm, yeah.

NG: Mm! It didn't get goofy until then! He reached up and grabbed the registration and hand him the license and registration, all the current tags and everything was accurate. It

⁷ Nathan participates in Small Pack Option (SPO) gun dog competitions

didn't get goofy and start asking extra questions until he found out that the six foot black man owned the truck.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Why does this have to be that way? Why? I work four or five jobs to have that truck, to have that boat, to have this house. I work just as hard as anybody else. Why am I being judged [motions to the skin on his arm] just for that?

AP: Mmhm.

NG: If you close the door and cut the lights out, I sound like anybody else. I act like anybody else. I do things just like anybody else. If you closed your eyes and have a conversation with me, I sound like everybody else. There's no difference. There's no difference. We're all the human race. And we just have to get along. And that's all there is to it. But with someone driving things and making things essentially *dangerous*, and that's pretty much what it is...

AP: Yeah.

NG: And a lot of the stuff that's being done behind the scenes, out of sight out of mind with Mr. Jeff Session, his Attorney General... It makes it hard. And the distraction that Mr. Trump is creating on this side, and what he's doing on this side. His legislation that he's writing and going across his desk is doing imminent damage. *Imminent damage*... that's going to be irreversible. And we have the Republicans just standing by, all because of what? Their wallet.

KR: Mmhm.

NG: They voted with their wallet, and not with their heart. And now I got a large percentage of people that I work with that voted for Mr. Trump. They got the great big tax break. But *now* they can't find that slave labor at the 7-Eleven anymore. Because most of those folks have gotten deported. Now they're having to hire Americans, and they're really seeing what the turnover is all about. I have to pay an American man twenty-five dollars an hour. Because he has a household. He is one income coming into a household. It's not like the Latino atmosphere as to where you have a large percentage of revenue coming in from four, five different checks.

AP: Yeah.

KR: Mmhm.

NG: But even at four, five different checks, is that [makes hand motion three different times] eight dollars an hour, eight dollars an hour, eight dollars an hour... still doesn't equal twenty-five [dollars]!

AP: Yeah.

NG: But at the point in time now, the folks that were asking and voting for that and wishing for that... Now they have to get out and work themselves.

KR: Mmhm.

NG: The landscaping companies, I got four, five guys that come ask me to get their equipment repaired: [imitates a tired complaining voice] "Man I had to work Sunday. Man I had to do this, I had to do that." And I was like [claps hands together] you voted that way? Now you work that way.

AP: Mmm.

NG: That's just the way it is. You got plenty of money in your bank. You got a great big huge tax break. Invest it back into your company like you said you was. It's not happening. We have minimal scarecrow staff at our golf course. Minimal scarecrow staff. We had sixteen people to do the job. [Now] we have six. I mow more grass than any mechanic in northern

Virginia at a golf course. Than *any* mechanic. I mow more grass than any of them. I have to fix the machine, then I have to go use the machine.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Why? Because they won't hire anybody.

AP: Mm, Mmhm.

NG: I'm confused! [Laughs] Why is it that way? But politics is a totally complete different atmosphere. But me working in a Republican zone, it hits me so much harder.

AP: Right.

NG: Because I hear it and I see it twenty-four seven. I see gentlemen out there paying \$125 to play a round of golf. One round of golf. You're there five days a week. I'm working!

AP: Yeah.

NG: Every day! Every day [Laughs]. How can you afford to do that? I know they made their money, but they're old money and it's just continued to be passed on to the old money and it's being sheltered. It's not being shared. It's not being shared into the atmosphere. So when you want to take some inheritance money, we don't wanna tax it.

AP: Yeah.

NG: I want you to get the whole kit and caboodle so we can just forget about it and move it on down the line. Y'all stick that in the corner and keep on making money. But... it's... It's rough. It's extremely rough. And I didn't realize that my life was going to turn out to be like this at age fifty. I never thought that I would have to go through the things that I go through. I never thought that I would have an older seventy-one year old gentleman *look at me* as though I was an indentured servant. And *talk* to me as though I'm an indentured servant. This is 2018. 2018! And you're going to belittle me like *that*?

AP: Horrible...

NG: Where did he come up with the gonads to do so? He's being coached. He's being coached one-hundred percent right from the top.

AP: Mmhm

NG: This all starts right there. This rhetoric starts right there. It gives them their privilege to be able to pull out that card and slap it in your face. I got a card too [laughs]! It's the same! But, it... It's extremely difficult. And the one that I do not envy the most in this situation is my wife.

AP: Mmm.

NG: She's a white lady married to a black man. And the *looks*? She works in a fifty-five and older retirement community. Everybody down there has sandy white hair. Every yard in the whole complete subdivision had a Trump and Pence sign.

KR: Oh my gosh.

NG: In! Their yard! In the community!

AP: Yeah, I've seen them.

NG: They walk into her office, they look up and see a picture there sitting up on her desk with her husband. [She] has been having headaches every cents Donald Trump has been in office. Has worked at Lorton eighteen years.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Where'd the hiccups come from? It started in 2016. And just been going downhill ever since. And she's got to deal with that.

AP: Yeah. Yeah...

NG: *Why? Why? Why* is someone passing judgment on her because she doesn't have judgment? Makes absolute no sense whatsoever. But that's the way it is now. We went- She was confused. I just now seen my son graduate in Kentucky. Oh excuse me, in Indiana.

AP: Yeah.

NG: I went all the way to Evansville, Indiana. To see my son graduate. And my wife wanted to know why she drove.

AP: Ah.

NG: Mm? Kentucky? Indiana? West Virginia? Not a good place!

AP: It's not safe.

NG: No ma'am! No ma'am. I'm limited. Can you imagine having that type of atmosphere? You have to think about how you *act*. You have to think about how you *move*. When I'm around people and I come close to them, I have to present myself in an unthreatening manner. I have to be conscious about that *all the time*.

AP: Yeah.

NG: *All the time*. On how I just present myself, just by going by normal life. And sometimes it makes you to the point to where you just want to cry. Because there's absolutely nothing all you can do about it, and someone's judging you, and they don't even know you. I might be the nicest guy they have ever met in their entire life. But! Because I'm tan, they can't see me. They can't talk. They can't deal with it. And I don't care what subject you bring up, whether it be horses, cars, racecars, antennas, dogs, electronics, don't matter. I have some input on it. Well, I will have some type of conversation. And it will be a halfway decent, intelligent conversation.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And if I don't have something intelligent to say, I'll keep my trap shut! And listen, and learn. But to be shut down in that method... It's bonkers. It is completely bonkers.

AP: Yeah.

NG: It is a hard atmosphere in this point in time.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And then... the extra frustration has been added with having to deal with the power company. If I was a lot dumber, besides the spelling situation, but if I was a lot dumber I would be a lot better off. But me working in the zone that I'm working in,

AP: Uh-huh

NG: And me knowing the information that I'm knowing. And knowing the up and coming damage that it's going to do. And there's no entity that's going to stop it. None. That's what hurts me the most. I know the end result. I *know* the end result. It's just a fight for a little way to make things look good [unclear], but when all is said and done, you're done. You're done. And I already know it, that's the heartbreaking part about it. And I'm just hoping I can get my son through college and get to the point where I can cruise for a little bit, and by that time I won't be living here anymore. Because the eminent domain will be the worst nightmare of all.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And the eminent domain will destroy me. Cause I had a deal with D.R. Horton⁸ to be able to sell this piece of property right here. And I told them in order for you to be able to take my home from me, you have to give me another home. You have to reestablish my life. If you take away everything that I know, you have to give me at least enough finances or

⁸ A home construction company

enough land to be able to put myself back to where I was originally at. You disrupting my life and you want my land. I don't wanna sell it! You want it.

AP: Yeah.

NG: \$1.6 million dollars is what I asked for. They turned around and said, "We'll think about it." I said "Okay no problem, think about it! I'm right here. So do what you got to do."

Eventually they came back, they talked to me and said "We'd like to do a land study for a year." So what they were planning on doing was going to the county to see how many houses they can put in here. That's what it was all about. So while I was already ahead of that program—like I said because of the other side of the street—when the county came through and put in the water and sewer, I had two taps for them. The one in between the box bush and the one at the end of the driveway. Because in fact, if I decide to sell the property in the future, I'm able to put sixteen houses on here. Because I already did my research—

AP: Mmhm.

NG: To know what my land value was worth and what they were planning on doing. Because the developer didn't think that I was that smart to be able to check on it, but I had background and I had backup so I just said, "Hey I ran it across this table, what do you think about this? This is what you should do." And that's how I got to that point. And the developers kind of looked at me like "Err... Where you coming up with all this stuff just now? Why you asking all that?" I was like *look*, "This is the deal. This is the contract. This is where we're going to set it up. So if you can find me some land in Fauquier County, you can build me a house on that, and you can give me a half million dollars? Then you can have this property." Simple as that. So they found me fourteen acres in Fauquier County and they built a five thousand square foot house on it, put it under roof... The market crashed in 2008.

AP: Ah...

NG: Mmhm. So I ended up with a \$450 thousand dollar home sitting in Fauquier County on fourteen acres with 413. I had an 840,000 [unclear] on a house I was setting up there. Fifty thousand dollars a month. I had to eat it with a short sale to get out from underneath it, cause I ended up owning both. [Gestures to his current house] This *and* that, because *they* backed out and left me with the deed to it.

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: So I had to find some way to get out from underneath them. And I eventually did, and I'm back here. And it's all because the market crashed in 2008. If it wasn't for that, I wouldn't be here.

AP: Wow.

NG: I wouldn't be here. And that was the only way that I was gonna roll out—if in fact they were gonna set me up like a king. Which, as far as I'm concerned, that's the only way to do it.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Otherwise, I'm not going. I can just stay here and keep struggling. [Laughs] If you can't set me up, I can't deal with it. But it crashed and things changed. The market's slowly climbing back here and there, and I've had a couple of folks come and ask about it right now, but they've also went back to the county and found out what the deal is and they backed right out. So, the county's plans is interrupting the ability for me to even talk to another developer.

AP: Oh wow.

NG: Or talk to another investor. I can't talk. They have you boxed into a corner as to where, [the county] is it. [Claps hands together] So that's what I'm saying about me knowing the end equation.

AP: Yeah.

NG: There's no way to get around it because they have all the T's crossed and the I's dotted. [Laughs] We're done. We're done. We're just gonna have to fight it out for a little while and go from there.

AP: Can you tell me about the fight against Dominion? I'm specifically curious about the Carver Road Alliance and how that was formed.

NG: Well the Carver Road Alliance was formed actually late in the program. When the actual situation came through for Dominion, [Dominion] had already had some type of plan already in the works and was being done behind closed doors. They went and picked up some folks from Somerset. They picked up a representative from Haymarket. They picked up a representative from Hopewell. Dominion energy did so. They put them on a tour bus and they took them around to be able to observe the routes that they were looking to be able to plan out. And then they had the issue with the easement in behind Somerset. It was blocked by the county taking possession of the property. Once the county took possession of the property it became a natural easement or wildlife easement or whatever it was, then they can no longer go through there. All of a sudden, bloop! It closed on Carver Road. So they—Dominion Valley representative Mr. Chuck Penn—said to the lawyer from Somerset that "Hey, if in fact we can't go through the railroad tract route, we're gonna have to go through the Carver Road route." But mind you, while he's saying this, all the other representatives are on the bus, from the different neighborhoods. All the folks he checked with from the different neighborhoods, *except for Carver Road*.

KR: Wow.

NG: No one! No representative from Carver Road was privy to the whole complete conversation—to the power line coming through here.

KR: Wow.

NG: So [Imitates Mr. Penn] "We can't go through there? We're just going to go through Carver Road. We're not worried about them anyway." So that's how the conversation got started up. Eventually we ended up finding out through the coalition from Karen Aldridge and Ms. Sheehan—Karen Sheehan I think it was—what was actually going on and what the intentions of their bill was. Because [the coalition] were the only ones that were correspondents that were able to actually legally correspond to Dominion Energy. Because we were never notified about it. [Dominion] said they sent a letter out to us letting us know what was going on. Ok. Now, a letter that was sent was a little small letter—one page. It had "Dominion Energy" written on the top of it. My electrical provider is who? NOVEC⁹. We had NOVEC power. We get so much literature from Dominion Energy about "What we're doing about clean energy" or "What we're doing about this," so what happens to it? It goes to the fire pit. That's what happens to it.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And that's exactly what I did to that letter because it's not an electric bill, it's not from NOVEC. So why on earth would I even bother to listen to it? And then in fact, if it's that much of an important situation, how come you can't *hand deliver* it and [Makes knocking sound] *knock* on the door and physically talk to somebody like you did to folks in

⁹ Northern Virginia Electric Cooperative

Hopewell? Like you did to folks in Somerset? Like you to folks in Dominion? You did not care about us. You were just gonna run over top of us and let it go with that.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And then all of a sudden—another young lady Joyce Hudson on the other end of Carver Road right here—was standing to lose her property because the power line was going to circulate around through the backside of her property and cut across. So she's at the end of Carver Road and I'm on this end of Carver Road. She's relatively young and super super intelligent and good with the computer and things of that sort. So she and I both got together and said, "Hey we need to try and correspond with this and try and find out what's going on." So we eventually got into the program and found out what was happening with it and what their intentions was through Karen Sheehan and through a little bit of correspondence through Dominion Energy.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: And then eventually, after this was all said and done and got completely hell-raised, Mr. Chuck Penn—the representative for Dominion Power—decides to come out and see us in the neighborhood. *After* the fact. He's gonna come and knock on the doors and talk to us and say, [Imitates Mr. Penn] "Oh you know, I just wanted to see how you guys are doing." So [Dominion] sent a black man to a black neighborhood to try and smooth things over.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: That's all Mr. Chuck Penn was, and I told him right to his face, I said "I'm upset that you are even here. Because *you know* what [Dominion] is doing with you. And you are coming here with the bad intentions and it's nothing but money. It's nothing but money Mr. Penn. So you're gonna get paid, so you might as well just get in your car and leave *now*. Cause I don't have anything to say to you." [Imitates Mr. Penn] "Oh man, there's no need for you to get all out of whack like this now." I was like, "Well Mr. Chuck Penn, where were you back in 2015 when you took all the other people from the neighborhood? You didn't come through Carver Road then. What happened?" [Imitates Mr. Penn] "Well man, we sent you a letter." I said, "You sent me a *letter*? You went and knocked on their door! Was my door broke? You couldn't knock on it?" [Imitates Mr. Penn] "Well man you know... things just kinda got a little rushed... and got moved along... and what not, you know. But this is what our plan is man." So I said, "Well I don't want you to take my land. I'm not giving you my land. It's as simple as that."

AP: That's right.

NG: [Imitates Mr. Penn] "Well uh... you know, man... it's gonna be a tough battle for you brother. You know... cause man, usually when we want something, we get it." And then lo and behold, they sent in a request to be able to use the doggone Madison Route—which is the Carver Road Route—to the doggone State Commission Corporation¹⁰. And within an hour to two hours, the State Commission Corporation sends a reply: "It's ok." So what did I do? I went and did a little more digging and found out the State Commission Corporation is funded... by who? Dominion. Energy!

AP: Wow.

NG: Primary donator! Shoot! Shoving money into their pockets left and right. So I end up [unclear] and Mr. Bob Marshall, and we end up digging up little things and traced down some money that went in certain directions to see who was voting in certain directions, and come to find out, they are. Automatic legislation, whatever you ask for you got it. And it

¹⁰ Mr. Grayson is referring to the State Corporation Commission, a Virginia regulatory agency based in Richmond

didn't matter. It did not matter. And that's pretty much what Chuck Penn told me when he was standing here: "We're gonna get what we want." He already knew the inside of what was happening because he already knew the State Commission Corporation was *on their side*. Whatever they ask for, they get. And we were the first ones to be able to cause Dominion Energy a hiccup, in their history in this area. They run over top of everybody else. But we [Carver Road Alliance] put so much publicity on them, and put them out front so bad, and hurt their image to a certain extent. And then they finally just said to heck with that, and just moved on from that. And then went right back to the focal point of taking the land.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: Because they really didn't care. They didn't really care how their image looked because they gave out little political statements to be able to extinguish what we did. What we did on Channel 4 News. I've done interviews with Channel 4, I've done interviews with Channel 9, Channel 7, Channel Messenger, Bloomberg Magazine... You name it? I've done interviews with them all. Because they said, "You like to talk? You're the one that's gonna do it."

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: Ok! I'm the spokesperson. And I virtually stated to you folks the exact same thing. These guys do not care about us. They have no intentions of caring about us. And all the stuff that we did, everything that we did—the protesting here in Haymarket at Wal-Mart, the protesting at Dominion Energy, where they brought the police in and moved us from the parking lot and put us out on the street! Can't protest in front of Dominion Energy's building in their parking lot. You're stupid! You are stupid as the day is long. We were out of sight out of mind over there in the parking lot. Now you put us out here on the main drag in front of everybody!

AP & KR: [Both laugh]

NG: No problem! Carver Road, up and down the highway went wearing lime green shirts, all the ones snapped on the tree right there, we had them up and down the sidewalk.

Note: See Figure III.

AP: Yeah? Wow.

NG: Families, and friends, and kids, and grandkids. I had my grandkids out there with a shirt on to save their home. And all that we did... was for naught. Because if in fact, the county did not block the easements for the waterway and the sewer... they [Dominion] still would have come.

AP: So that's how the fight was over?

NG: That's how the fight was over. The county would not permit Dominion to cross the easement for the water and sewer on Carver Road and Old Carolina Road. End of the program.

AP: Yeah.

NG: The County didn't grant Dominion the easement so they can't use it. But *why* they did not grant them the easement? Cause *they* [the county] are gonna use it. I don't want you putting the power line through there cause I'm gonna put a road through there! [Laughs]

AP: Fight after fight.

NG: Yes ma'am. It's like a boxing match that you can't win. You know you're gonna get hit. You *know* you're gonna get hit. And there's no way to be able to put up a defense. There's no way. And that's pretty much where we are at as of right now. Every time you put up a fence on this side over here, they sneak around and come in on this side over here.

AP: Yeah.

NG: And at this point in given time, there's no more fence to put up. Because we're fighting with the ones that saved us. [Pause] Heartening isn't it? [Laughs] Disheartening like a champ. But... we formed that coalition—me and Joyce Hudson—to try and get some type of correspondence out of Dominion Energy and out of the County to try and talk to them directly. But us being a late correspondent, we couldn't legally send any type of legislation to any of them. To the State Commission Corporation. We couldn't correspond in a letter. We couldn't correspond to Dominion Energy. Because we were brought into the actual program late. So they could take letters from Somerset. They could take letters from Dominion Energy as a legal correspondent. But not from Carver Road. Because we were brought into the program late.

AP: Right.

NG: And we couldn't submit our application to become a correspondent. You're going to use our road! How come we can't have some say in what's going to happen to our road? You're letting everybody else make that decision, like we are now, again. It was just... unbelievable. Unbelievable. It just goes back to the old method. That's primarily what I see when I hear and see this. It just goes back to the old method. It don't make any difference what you think. It doesn't make any difference what you feel. It doesn't make any difference what you want. It's just what's gonna happen. Period. Deal with it. And if you don't like it? Cut the mustard.

AP: So would you say most of the people who live on Carver Road were involved with the Alliance and the protesting?

NG: Most of the folk that's on Carver Road that was involved with the alliance were grandchildren. Because most of the constituents that were standing to lose something were older.

AP: Yeah, ok.

NG: Miss Rosie Thomas, eighty years of age. Miss Emma Nickens, ninety years of age. Miss Dolly Grayson, ninety-two years of age. Miss Cluck Dade. Charles Moore. All in their eighties. Everybody that had something to stand to lose, that had the target on their back, were the older folks. Nothing to mess with the folks up here on the left-hand side of Carver Road. Nothing to mess with Somerset. Nothing to mess with Hopewell. Everything was a direct impact focused on us. Focused on us. Cause the power line was going to clip all those folk that I just now mentioned.

AP: Uh-huh.

NG: And take them all out. They wanted a 300 foot easement on one acre of land that's 420 feet wide. You take a 300 foot easement out of that – where do I live? Hm? Park all the trucks and the bikes and everything right here on this side of the yard. That's all you got.

AP: Yeah.

NG: It was one hell of an ordeal dealing with those folks because we were getting one story on one end and they were doing something on the other end. Every time we turned around the State Commission Corporation was giving a ruling on something. They gave a ruling on a Friday night. Through email. Hm? Ninety-one years of age. How many emails you think they're answering? I have a difficult time answering all 500 of mine! How on earth is anyone going to know what was going on? On a Friday evening at seven-o'clock. They [Dominion] ask you on Thursday, you give it to them Friday. Sha-zam! [Laughs] How does that work? That is totally wrong.

AP: Yeah. Sneaky ploy.

NG: Mmhm. Yup. And I'm glad that Mr. Senator Black and Mr. Bob Marshall stepped up to the plate and did a little digging and found out. Cause it changed a lot of things. It definitely changed a lot of things with those guys doing what they did.

AP: Yeah. Wow. Ok, well those are all of my questions so far...Ok, well, that concludes the interview. Thank you so much for sharing all of that. That was really great to hear.

NG: Thank you. It might've been a little bit more than what you asked for but—

AP: No, no.

NG: Thank you for listening.

AP: That was all great information. I'm really glad.

NG: I'm more than willing to pour my heart out to anyone. That's about the only thing, the only weapon I really have.

AP: Mmhm.

NG: That's about the only one I really have. No matter what else I do, that's the only weapon I really have. And the more people that I make aware of who we are, and what we are, I guess the better it'll be. And hopefully somewhere along the way, something will cause a glitch and we'll get some type of assistance.

AP: Yeah.

NG: Because... Making it a historical site is going to be a major, major major deal. It will give us some serious, serious recognition that's well-needed.

AP: Absolutely.

NG: And it will give us some foothold on a lot of things.

AP: Yeah.

NG: But, the only thing that I find complicated with that is because [the County is] moving their project along just as fast as you're trying to move your project along. And then they have to vote and rule on your project once it's all said and done. And that's what's really caused the extinguisher because if there's anything that's going to ignite them... they're not gonna allow it to go through. Which is hard. Which, not saying that what you're doing is for nothing. But that's just my opinion.

AP: No, yeah.

NG: That's just my opinion. It kind of really feels as though you're competing with them, and then once you get to the end result, your result is going to be what it is, but it's not going to be what they want.

AP: Yeah.

NG: [Laughs]

AP: Yeah, yeah!

NG: It's not going to be what they want.

AP: Right.

NG: That's the bad part about it. So... But hopefully, everything you do becomes a solid foundation for us to be able to get some foothold on being someone.

AP: Absolutely, yeah.

NG: That's all I want, is to just be someone. Whether it be The Settlement or whether it just be Carver Road, or whether it be something. Just give me something that's tangible, that's the rest of our lives, for the grandchildren, and children, and all the people that remember Carver Road, or that need to *know* about Carver Road. Cause ninety seven percent of the people that's in the state of Virginia have no clue what The Settlement even means.

AP: Absolutely.

KR: Exactly.

NG: Have no inkling as to what it means. Did not *know* that folks were delegated to be able to go to a certain spot. And all of the folks that they have in the area now have just migrated out. Cause there's Graysons, and Johnsons, and Moores in Catlett, Virginia. And there's Graysons, and Johnsons, and Moores in Marshall, Virginia. There's Graysons and Moores in Fairfax and Falls Church. Just folks that have moved out. Thomases and different things of that sort. They migrated. But they originally... started *here*. And branched out.

AP: Yeah.

NG: That's what it is.

AP: Mhm. Right.

NG: Alrighty.

End

Note: On a separate file, Mr. Grayson discusses his involvement with the American Kennel Club and participation in gun dog hunting competitions. This part of the interview is listed under the file name "NathanGrayson4_4."

Supplementary Documents

Map I: 1904 Army Maneuvers Map

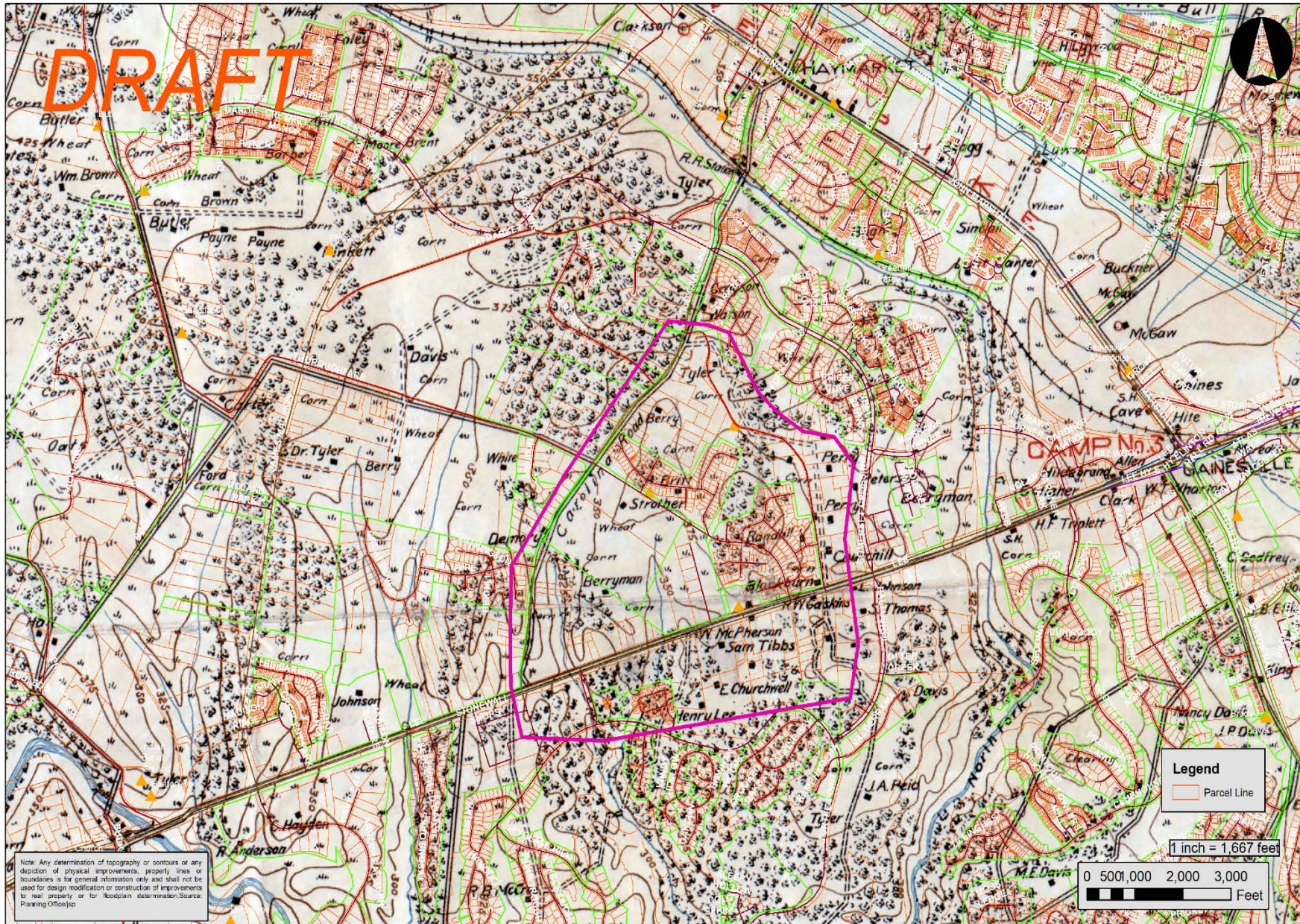


Map II: 1937 Aerial Imagery of Carver Road



Map III: 1954 Aerial Imagery of Carver Road





Map IV: Settlement Outline

Map IV: Nathan's home on Carver Road



DESCENDANTS OF LAVINIA BLACKBURN JOHNSON

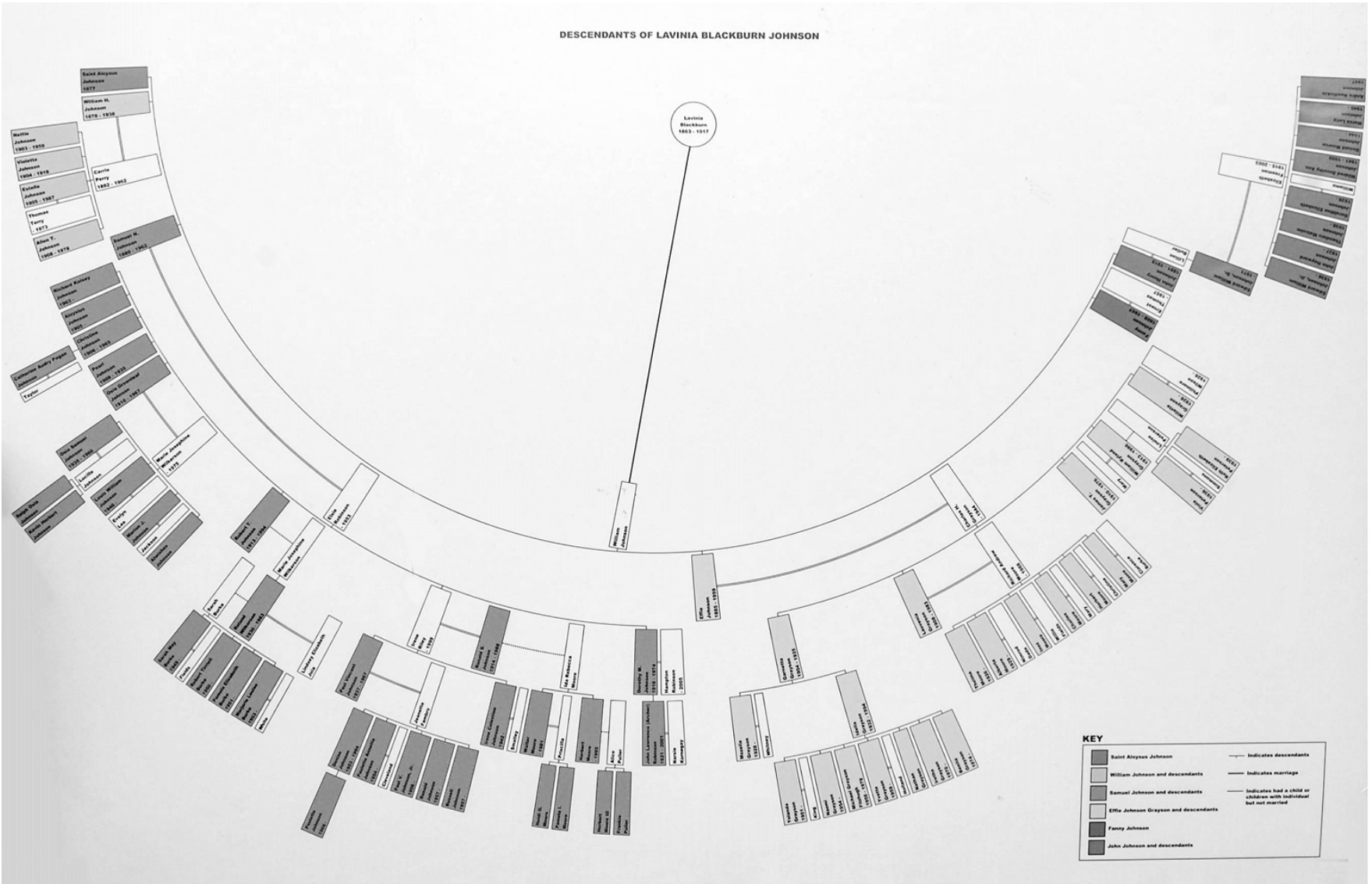


Figure I

**ANTIOCH-MACRAE
ELEMENTARY SCHOOL**

Gainesville School District
Colored, then desegregated in 1965
1953-1982

The Antioch-Macrae School opened in 1953 when several of the small colored schools in the Gainesville District were combined. Two of those small schools gave their names to the new consolidated building which, like its counterparts built during the early fifties, was built of cinder block covered with brick. The kitchen, cafeteria, office, five classrooms and two bathrooms had acoustical ceiling tiles and asphalt floor tiling.

Mr. Russell Fincham was named head teacher and unofficial principal of Antioch-Macrae when it opened in 1953. He wasn't officially named principal until 1959 despite the fact that, after spending a whole day teaching classes, he worked into the late afternoons doing administrative work. Throughout those years, he had neither a secretary nor even a telephone to make his task easier. At one time, Mr. Fincham even borrowed a county truck to drive, on his own free time, to Manhattan where a friend had arranged for him to pick up textbooks which were more up-to-date than those which the county supplied to his school.¹ He stayed at Antioch-Macrae

¹Alexandra B. Stoddard. "Four teachers were in the vanguard of change in schools", *Potomac News*, February 11, 1993, p.3.



*The Antioch-Macrae Elementary School,
abandoned in 1982.
(Photo by the author)*

until 1966 when he was hired to be the assistant principal of Jennie Dean Middle School. He was named principal there in 1977 and remained until his retirement in 1981.

Antioch-Macrae continued as a colored schoolhouse until "freedom of choice" became the desegregation policy of the Prince William County schools in 1965. In 1966, Antioch-Macrae was annexed to Gainesville Elementary School to house the kindergarten and first grades, thereby easing the overcrowded conditions which resulted from desegregation. The arrangement worked well and the two schools operated in that manner until 1982. At that time, the population of school age children in that area of the Gainesville District had declined and Tyler Elementary had opened, so the Antioch-Macrae Schoolhouse was no longer needed. Today children attend Tyler for kindergarten and first grade before moving down the road to Gainesville Elementary for grades 2-5. The Antioch-Macrae School sits abandoned and boarded up on the Antioch Road between Gainesville and Thoroughfare.

BACON RACE SCHOOL

Occoquan School District
White
1890?-1923

No records exist to document the year the Bacon Race one room school opened. The small frame building was located at the intersection of Davis Ford Roads and Bacon Race Roads (then called Telephone Road) across from the Bacon Race Church and served the children from the Hoadly area. Hoadly was a loosely organized community in the Hoadly-Bacon

Race-Davis Ford Road area of the county where the McCoart Administrative Center is now located. The people of Hoadly were mostly small farmers who also earned some money from timbering and making moonshine.¹

When no teacher could be found for the 1923-24 school year, the Bacon Race school was closed. Consolidation of the small schools at larger center schools was a major objective of the School Board at that time, too, so the closing was permanent. Beginning in September of 1923, the children from

¹Prince William County Historical Commission. *Home Place*. Prince William, Virginia, 1990, p.65.

Figure III



Yolanda Grayson King

Biography

"I moved of course as far as my address, but I didn't ever really move away because of Mount Pleasant. That's kept us together. That's my home."

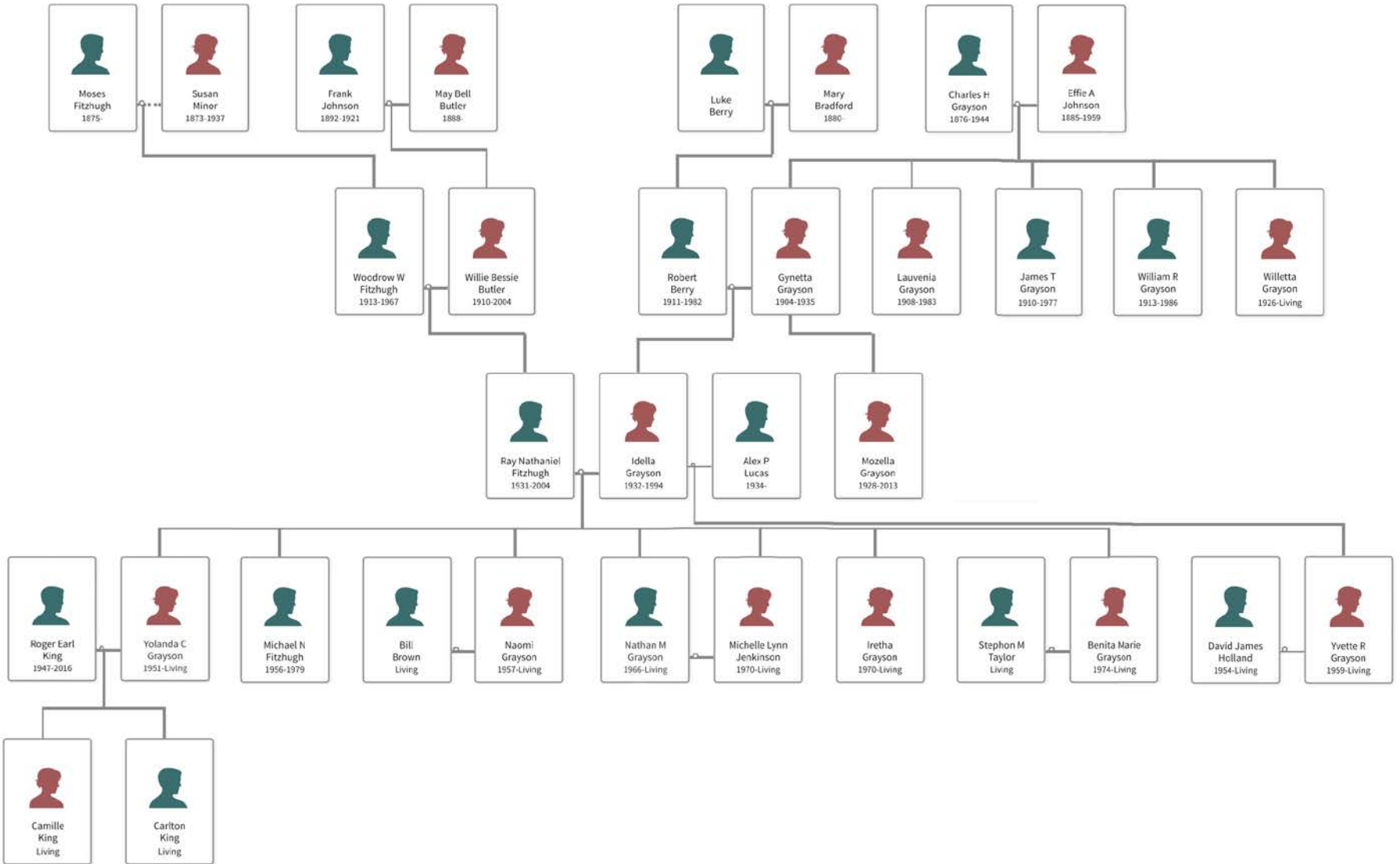
Yolanda Christine Grayson King was born on September 26th, 1951 to Idella Grayson and Ray Nathaniel Fitzhugh. Yolanda's mother worked as a mess sergeant at Fort Belvoir and then as a homemaker, while his father owned and operated a sanitation company. Yolanda was born and raised on Carver Road, and she moved away in 1971 when she got married to her late husband, Roger King. Yolanda currently resides in Manassas, but she still attends Mount Pleasant Baptist Church in Gainesville and serves as a trustee and assistant treasurer for the church. Today, Yolanda works as the executive assistant at the George Mason University Office of Compliance, Diversity, and Ethics.

When asked to describe what her house was like while growing up, Yolanda stated that they all had a blast. She spoke of lawn parties, in which a lot of the people from the neighborhood would come to their yard for a big picnic. There would be a variety of food, such as chicken, potato salad, apple pie, cherry pie, and her mother's famous rolls. Yolanda described the community as being very family oriented and comfortable in those days. During her interview, Yolanda also spoke of her family's deep ties to The Settlement area and Carver Road. Her lineage can be traced back to Sallie Knight Grayson and Lavinia Blackburn Johnson, two of the original landowners of the area.

A note on the chain of title:

See Nathan Grayson's—Yolanda's brother—chain of title for the house that Yolanda grew up in on Carver Road.

Grayson Family Tree





Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Yolanda King

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewers(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton

Interviewer(s) signature(s)

6/14/18

Date

Yolanda C. King

Interviewee(s) signature(s)

6/14/18

Date

Questions for Oral History with Yolanda Grayson King

Today is Thursday, June 14, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Yolanda King.

Mrs. King, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?

2. What is your maiden name? *Grayson King*

3. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?

4. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by? *Herbert Christopher*

5. What is your date of birth? *Yola*

6. What are your parents' names? *Sept 26 1951*

- a. Can you spell their names for me?
- b. What is your mother's maiden name?

7. When were your parents born? *Ray N. Fitzhugh* *Idella Grayson*

8. Where were your parents born? *Sept 1, 1931* *June 12 1932*

- a. If not born in Settlement - when did they move to the area?

9. Do you know how your parents met? *Warrenton VA* *Gainesville*

10. Where do you currently reside?

11. Where were you born?

12. When did you move to your current residence? *Warrenton hospital* *Faugnier*

Bethel *→ few months old*

13. Do you have any siblings?

- a. What are their names?
- b. What number child are you?

Yolanda, Naomi, Michael Fitzhugh, Yvette Holland, Nathan

14. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

Irongate

Gretta, Benita

15. Are you married?
 a. What is your spouse's name?
16. Do you have any children?
 a. How many? What are their names?

Proser King

2 Carlton Alexander *Camille*
 Feb 9, 1979 May 24 1983

About Carver Road

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

17. What did your parents do for a living?
18. Where did you go to school as a child?
Antioch McCrae all black school
19. Could you point it out for me on a map?
20. How long did you attend school?
1966 Jennie
1970 Jennie
21. Can you describe the school for me?
 a. Was it an all-black school? How many students in your class? Did you walk to school every day?
22. Can you describe what your house was like while growing up?
23. Who did the cooking in your household?
Homecoming @ Church
24. What were some signature dishes that you remember? Your favorite?
25. I heard that some families had gardens, did your house grow any food or produce?
26. Did you raise any animals?
27. Did you have any chores as a child?
28. What would you do for fun as a child?
29. I also heard that there were often lawn parties? Did you ever attend any of these gatherings?
 b. Do you have any photographs?
30. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

1 MRS. Toler
 2 Fitz.
 3 Mrs. Washington

31. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?

32. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?

c. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?

33. Who were some of the main families that lived in the area?

11th & 12th grade

nice positions for the summer

answer phones
xerox copying

34. Can you tell me what you know about Sallie Knight, or Sallie Grayson? Joseph Grayson?

35. Can you tell me what you know about Lavinia Blackburn Johnson?

36. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

1971

37. Did you attend church?

d. How often? What church? Are you involved in the church?

Assistant treasurer

38. Can you tell me what you know about the history of Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church?

a. How many times has it moved, it's burning in 2012

The Settlement

39. Can you tell me what you know about the area known as the Settlement?

\$10

Mr. Peterson drawing

40. How would you define the Settlement – is it a community, a neighborhood, land, a defined or undefined area?

"forsaken area"

41. Can you outline it on the map?

Conchita Shorts

42. What can you tell me about the history of the Settlement?

Crimson Tyler Carter

C.E. Tyler bankruptcy

Cousin Israel Barber

43. Have you ever heard about a store once existing in this area? Or a dance/music hall?

44. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me what you know about this?

Mrs. Mary Randall

45. I also heard that the families used to share a single telephone line, is this true?

46. What can you tell me about Mr. Pie, the butler who worked for President Eisenhower?

e. Eisenhower served from 1953-1961

f. The snow started being plowed so the butler could travel to D.C.

John Pie

gentleman

47. How long have you owned this property?
48. Who owned it before you?
49. Do you recognize any of the family names on this map? [Carver Road 1904 Army Maneuvers Map]
50. I've assembled a Grayson family tree from my own research. Can you look at it and tell me if there's any incorrect or missing information?

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me Mrs. King.

Why was it called
Carver Rd.

George Washington Carver
→ to recognize black neighborhood

Deacon Raulo

Oral History with Yolanda Grayson King

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewee: Yolanda King

Location: Yolanda King's home at 9711 Handerson Place, Manassas Park, VA 20111

Date: June 14, 2018

Amanda Patton: Today is Thursday, June 14, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Yolanda King. Mrs. King, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Yolanda King: Mmkay.

AP: So first, can you tell me your full name and can you spell your last name?

YK: Ok. It's Yolanda Christine Grayson King.

AP: Ok. And what is your maiden name?

YK: It was Grayson. G-R-A-Y-S-O-N.

AP: Thank you. Do you know the origin of your name? It could be your first name or your last name, or why your parents chose that name?

YK: Um, no, no. My father named me Yolanda, he just liked that name. He just said it was a pretty name so he was happy with it. But Christine comes from an uncle whose name was Herbert Christopher.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: So they gave me the middle name of Christine, so... [It's] very good I was a girl.

AP: Yeah. Do you have any other nicknames that you go by?

YK: Yola. Y-O-L-A.

AP: Ok. And what is your date of birth?

YK: It's September 26, 1951.

AP: Ok. And what are your parents' names and can you spell their names for me?

YK: Sure. My father's name is Ray Nathaniel Fitzhugh. F-I-T-Z-H-U-G-H. My mother's name is Idella Grayson. That's I-D-E-L-L-A G-R-A-Y-S-O-N.

AP: Ok, thank you. When were your parents born?

YK: Um, Dad was born in September... 1st, 1931. Mom was born June 12, 1932. She just had a birthday.

AP: So, where were your parents born?

YK: Uh, Dad was born up in Warrenton, Virginia. Up in that area. And um, it's a little town just outside of Warrenton. And then my mom was Gainesville.

AP: Gainesville, mmhm. Do you know how your parents met?

YK: Yeah, well my grandmother was um, good friends with some people. And my mom, I think, they were doing some domestic work and my grandmother introduced my mom to my dad.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: So, and then one thing led to the other.

AP: Ok. Where do you currently reside?

YK: I currently reside in Manassas Park. A condo here.

AP: And where were you born?

YK: I was born in Warrenton.

AP: Is that the hospital?

YK: The Warrenton Hospital at the time, it was the Warrenton Hospital.

AP: Ok.

YK: Now the new location is, I guess they call it Fauquier Hospital.

AP: Oh ok. And where did you live when you were younger?

YK: They started out in a little area outside of Warrenton called Bethel and then they moved down to Gainesville when I was a few months old. My mom—since that was her hometown, my dad and my grandmother and my grandfather—they all had settled down in Gainesville. My grandmother, my mom, my dad, grandfather, they all lived together.

AP: So when did your parents move to Bethel from Gainesville for the first time?

YK: Oh, I don't know. Because—

AP: It was before your time?

YK: Yeah it was before my time, I was probably... Um, yeah. Just either before I was born or just after. Because I was a few months old. I was barely walking from what I understand when they moved to Gainesville. Like I say though, because of my mom. My mom lived in Gainesville all of her life, that was her home.

AP: Ok. Do you have any siblings?

YK: Yes.

AP: What are their names?

YK: The sister next to me is Naomi Grayson. Then we have a brother that passed away, his name was Michael. And he took our father's name, Michael Fitzhugh. And he passed away. And um, then the sister... Excuse me, I need to back up. Me, my sister Naomi Grayson, then Michael Fitzhugh, and then Yvette Grayson Holland, and after Yvette Grayson Holland comes Nathan Grayson, after Nathan comes Iretha Grayson, and after Iretha comes Benita.

AP: Ok. Because I heard all of those names from Nathan, but you put them in order so that's helpful.

YK: Yeah.

AP: So you're the oldest then?

YK: I'm the oldest. Mmhm.

AP: Ok. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

YK: Yes, um Naomi lives in Manassas across town... in Manassas in Irongate area.

AP: Irongate, ok.

YK: Uh-huh. And Benita lives in um, a townhouse in Manassas.

AP: Ok.

YK: And Iretha lives in Fairfax.

AP: Fairfax, ok.

YK: And Yvette lives in Gainesville.

AP: Oh ok. And Nathan lives in Gainesville?

YK: Nathan lives in Gainesville.

AP: Ok. Are you married?

YK: I was married, I'm a widow. My husband passed away almost two years back.

AP: And what is his name?

YK: His name was Roger King.

AP: Roger King?

YK: Yes. He was from Purcellville, Virginia. And his family was well known up there, his father was a minister. So they were well known up in Purcellville, Virginia.

AP: Oh ok. Where did you two meet then?

YK: Roger and I? We met up in Leesburg at a dance.

AP: Uh-huh.

YK: And we were married for forty-four years.

AP: Wow. Do you have any children?

YK: We have two. Um, our son is Carleton Alexander King. And he lives here with me now. He's former military. He was military for eight years and his dad got sick, he moved back in the area. And um, after his father passed he moved in here with me because he didn't want me to be alone after all those years. But eventually, he is going to move out and get his own place. [Laughs] He said: "I'm going to leave you on your own!" And then our daughter, Camille. She lives in Washington D.C.

AP: Oh ok. When were each of them born?

YK: Carleton was born February 9th, 1979. And Camille was May 24th, 1983.

AP: Mmkay.

YK: In Fairfax.

AP: So, I'm just going to start asking you some questions about your childhood now.

YK: Sure.

AP: What did your parents do for a living when you were younger?

YK: My mom was a domestic worker. And my dad owned his own business. He was a sanitation worker, he had his own business, owned and operated with trucks.

AP: Ok. And where did you go to school as a child?

YK: I went to school in um, a small school in Gainesville called Antioch-McCrae. It's just outside of... it's in the Gainesville, Thoroughfare, Haymarket district area. That's where all the black kids went to school.

AP: Ok. So was it an all-black school?

YK: It was an all-black school. Mmhm. That's my elementary school.

AP: Ok. And then after elementary school what was your next school?

YK: After that I went to Jennie Dean, it was um, I never went to officially what we call middle school. I went to Jennie Dean, which had the seventh and eighth graders on one side, and then the other half of it was high school.

AP: Yeah, my high school was like that.

YK: Yeah? Yeah. So I went to Jennie Dean. And then, they made it mandatory that they integrate schools so we started at Stonewall Jackson [High School] in 1966, and that's where I graduated.

AP: 1966, so that was the year you transferred over?

YK: Yes. Ninth grade, started in ninth grade at Stonewall Jackson. And graduated in 1970.

AP: So was Jennie Den also an all-black school then?

YK: Yes. The only time I went to an integrated school was when I went to the high school.

AP: Ok. How do you spell Jennie Dean?

YK: J-E-N-N-I-E. Jennie Dean.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: She's um, well known for being an educator. Up at the Manassas Museum, they're going to be doing some tributes to her soon, because she started a school called the Manassas Industrial School and my mom went there when she was a young girl, and all the cousins and all the family in Gainesville. Because there was no higher education area in Gainesville so they all had to come to Manassas.

AP: Right, yeah.

YK: So the Manassas Industrial School, and that's when they all went there.

AP: Yeah, so there's this book I have at the office that's called *Yesterday's Schools*, and I found the Antioch-McCrae School, because it's no longer around—

YK: Right. I think there was some sort of a plaque or something posted up that way—

AP: Oh really?

YK: I know the road is gone through there and they've changed a lot of stuff.

AP: So this is the McCrae School, which is a separate building. Separate school. And then here is the Antioch-McCrae School.

Note: See Figures I and II.

YK: Right. The McCrae School is in Gainesville, was in Gainesville and then they moved it up to Antioch-McCrae. Yes. Yes.

AP: Yeah, so you remember that?

YK: Mmhm. Yes. Yeah, this is cool. I would love to have a copy of this.

AP: You can have that copy, yeah.

YK: Oh, wonderful. Wonderful.

AP: Yeah, because I brought it thinking that might be good for you to keep.

YK: Mmhm. Oh yes, I love this. Thank you.

AP: Yeah. No problem. Can you tell me some names of any teachers that you remember from that school?

YK: Oh yes, I can start from my first grade on through! My first grade teacher was Mrs. Toler. My second grade teacher was Mrs. Fitzgerald, and there's a school in Woodbridge named after her.

AP: Oh, ok.

YK: [An] elementary school, Fitzgerald. Um, my third grade teacher, Mrs. Washington. Esther Washington, and she still lives... she lived up in Haymarket area. So I see her from time to time when I go to the church up there. Um, my fourth grade teacher was Mrs. Brown. My fifth grade teacher was Mrs. Green, by sheer coincidence. My sixth grade teacher was Mrs. Braxton, and she lived on Wellington Road, there as a... oh gosh, I can't describe the house. But it's a nice home right on Wellington Road.

AP: Mmhm.

YK: And that was my sixth grade teacher. My seventh grade teacher was Mrs. Washington's husband, Stanley Washington. And when we came to seventh grade and eighth grade, that's when we started moving around from different classes, so they're different teachers and all that. But some of those teachers would be like, Mrs. Ellis, and then there was an elementary school named after Mrs. Ellis across town, right next to Stonewall Jackson.

AP: Wow.

YK: Yeah, there's an Ellis Elementary right there. And um... Gee, some of my high school teachers. There was a Mr. Lewis who was my typing teacher. And we all were close. Hm, let me see. My band teacher was Mr. Fitzgerald, Mrs. Fitzgerald's husband. So we're all close.

AP: Right. Yeah.

YK: So my eleventh and twelfth grade teachers, we kinda all lost touch. You know, you know, branching out, so can't quite connect with them. But elementary school and all through my seventh and eighth grade whatever, we were all tight.

AP: That's really nice. Can you describe what Antioch-McCrae was like? Like attending it—

YK: Oh well, it was fairly new when I went to school there. I mean, the school itself was great. Family oriented, and most of the kids from Gainesville, Haymarket, Catharpin, Thoroughfare, they all went there. So, the families all connected with each other going to church. They knew each other one way or the other. We had wonderful holiday parties, we had May Day celebrations where we get out and wrap the May pole. And the kids in Gainesville and all, we were all tight. Everybody was just... a real good group to connect with. And Mr. Fincham, the principal up there at Antioch, later on at Jennie Dean, I went to school with a couple of his kids. He lived right down the street from Jennie Dean, in Manassas. So yeah, we were all very tight.

AP: How did you get to school?

YK: Oh, the bus. We rode the bus.

AP: Ok. Oh also, in the book they had a map of where Antioch-McCrae was—

YK: It's on Thoroughfare Road.

AP: On Thoroughfare.

YK: Mmhm.

AP: Right, so these I think this was just the McCrae school but then, Antioch [McCrae] was like, around up here?

YK: Um, I really can't describe it. It's on Thoroughfare Road, so if you're on Old Carolina Road and you go out Thoroughfare Road, keep straight across, cutting across Route 15 there was a back way that they would go to Antioch. Mmhm. Yeah. But, you know, it was a very nice neighborhood. There was a pond that wasn't too far from there. Mr. John Berry's pond. And because we weren't allowed to—there was no public pools for us blacks—we would go to that pond and go swimming over there. And we had a good time, you know, we were allowed to do that. A lot of people would have their inner tubes from the big tractors and all of that. And we would go up and have a good time, swimming up at Mr. Berry's pond.

AP: Uh-huh. And he let everyone?

YK: He let everybody come up there and swim in his pond. Cause there were no public pools for us to go to.

AP: Right.

YK: The only beach that we would go to was over in Maryland. And that was called Carr's and Sparrow's Beach. And that was the beach for the blacks, back when I was a little girl. And we would all get together on trucks—some of the church people and my dad would have his truck, and some of the other neighborhood people would have their trucks—and we would all pack picnic lunches and go on over and drive down to Maryland and go to the beach.

AP: How many times do you think you did that?

YK: Oh gosh, it was during the summer so, you know, we probably did a couple of times during the summer. But most of the time we were up in Mr. Berry's pond. But it was fine. And then later on when they opened up Bull Run, that was probably what, seventies, sixties. Sixties. We were allowed, of course, then to go no problem. Late sixties. Then we all went to Bull Run Park. So it was pretty cool, yeah.

AP: Can you describe what your house was like growing up?

YK: Um, actually the house that I lived in at first was... Well, that house was very family. It was a small house. Um, we used to have picnics in the yard, big barbeques and what we called lawn parties.

AP: Mmhm, right.

YK: Good times. Yeah, we had a blast. A lot of the neighborhood people would all come around. And my grandmother and them would have chicken and potato salad. Yeah, we had a blast. And the kids would have their new shorts outfits on, and we would just have a good time growing up there at that house. Cousins lived up on the hill behind us and everybody would come around. And then all the cousins, and you'll see the Moores all around that main road and some of the Tylers coming across. You know, everybody was family oriented.

AP: Yeah. I have a map. Let's use that as a reference point. This one is actually a map with aerial imagery from 1937, but all the land parcels are current.

Note: See Map I.

YK: Oh yeah. Well see, that was Nathan's—the house that Nathan's living in. That was my home. 7432 Carver Road right there.

AP: This one?

YK: Mmhm. And everybody at the church, you know, we would have a good time. [Pointing on map] A lot of different families that were there from... Robinsons, Thomas, uh which lived all around on the other road. Robinsons, Thomases, the Tylers, the Moores—there was another set of Moores, that somehow probably were related one way or the other.

AP: So here was Tylers. Do you want to write any names?

YK: Um, actually... Well, Nathan is 7432 [Carver Road], Tyler was right across the street. And then up on the hill, was Mr. Pye—a gentleman who used to work at the White House.

AP: Do you know which [house]?

YK: Mm-mm, no.

AP: Ok, so just one of these [houses]?

YK: It's been a while since I've been... Yeah.

AP: Yeah.

YK: Yeah, because I think they sold their property all through there. And here's Maxine, who's related to them. Her husband was related to him.

AP: Oh ok. That's good to know.

YK: Yeah, yeah, so he's connected with Mr. Pye. I think Maxine's husband was Mr. Pye's step-grandson, something like that. Yeah. [Pointing at map] But then all around through here, see we've got, this is a family member, that's a family member. And then my mom's father were Berrys, so we had some people all up behind here. All around here. And as you go all around Carver Road. You know, so those people there were some Berrys. And there was another family called Lightfoot that moved from Warrenton down through here.

AP: Ok.

YK: Oh yeah. Everybody was family. You know, and there was the Fields family.

AP: Yeah. So this map here, is a 1904 map. So this was like the original Carver Road, with the sharper edges.

Note: See Map II.

YK: Mmhm.

AP: And then it has a lot of family names on it. So, it's cut off, but I think Grayson—there was one Grayson listed up here.

YK: Ok. Mmhm.

AP: And there's some of the names that you mentioned.

YK: Yeah. Cause see, we're the only Graysons.

AP: Yeah. So there's the Berrys, the Tylers.

YK: Yup. And I remember Berryman. And McPherson and the Tibbs. Churchwell. See we also had Churchville and Churchwell. Churchill, Churchill. And then there's Peterson, Perrys. All of these are a family, friends, and one way or the other kind of intertwined. Cause nobody had a lot of cars. You know, you walked or you rode a horse. As my Aunt Dolly would tell me, they would all go out to the church together and they would all stop by and then her father would pick up somebody in his buggy or something and they would all go on out together or they would all walk. Most of the time they walked. Most of the time.

AP: Right.

YK: Cause it was safe. You know, it was comfortable and a very family oriented atmosphere. Everybody felt comfortable with each other. So they would walk, and it was just a good connection as far as family. We didn't have to worry about anything. And when we were little we would play out in the yard, we would walk Carver Road, and come out here sometimes to go up to the church and walk on the road. And sometimes, I think Janet had mentioned how they would cut through the woods and all that. We didn't ever worry about anything. You know, everybody was always very family oriented.

AP: Right, yeah.

YK: We would always just... You know, we didn't do anything crazy or be out there on the highway and all that. But we would go together in bunches—we pretty much hung tight. You know. Two or three of us would be together and then before you know it, it would be a bunch.

AP: Ok. So, who did the cooking in your household?

YK: Well my mom. My mom was the cook. I did the cleaning. And if you didn't clean on Friday night and get things straightened out, or Saturday or whatever, you wouldn't go out to party. You know, like when I became a young lady, wanting to go out and party. So you better make sure the house was clean and all that. And then of course if you went out, you better get up the next day to go to church. It didn't mean anything if you were tired. You still got up and went to church. Yeah.

AP: Yeah, Nathan mentioned to me that your mom was a Mess Sergeant cooking at some point.

YK: She was a cook down at Fort Belvoir. She and another cousin. And there was a bus that used to come and they used to pick up people on Route 29 and they would all walk out there, and then they would catch that bus and go to Fort Belvoir.

AP: Yeah. So she kept a very clean house?

YK: Oh yeah. Well see, she would be... Well she was a domestic worker herself. And my sisters and I used to always be amazed at Mom, and some of these other cousins—the older women—how they would go and work in other people's houses, clean, come home, cook a meal for your own children, and still make sure that that house was clean and tidy. You know, it was just amazing. These women were remarkable women. You know. And then doing my research with some of the other family members checking, you know, they were domestic workers, and cooks, and nurses, and all that. It was just amazing how these women actually did what they did.

AP: Yeah.

YK: And you may read about in the church book how the people would have what we call homecoming, and they would have meals, they would cook the meals. And they would bring them out and they would have them in their cars. And then they'd go to service, come out, and then at lunch or the middle of the day, they'd all share meals. You know, out of the trunks of their cars. And

eat. Chicken of course was primarily the main dish when it comes to that. But uh, chicken and potato salad, apple pie, cherry pie. These women would be wonderful cooks. And other churches would be visiting from up in Catharpin, Thoroughfare, and then they would come back. And they would have special Sundays—what we call homecoming. And our homecoming at Mount Pleasant is the fourth Sunday in August. So we would have our regular service that morning, and then if you'd moved away, you'd come on back that Sunday and have evening service. Three-o'clock was that Homecoming. And there would be homecoming at Mount Pleasant on the fourth Sunday in August. And then another church would have homecoming on the second Sunday in August. That kind of thing. Or another church would have the third Sunday in August. So everybody would have their turn.

AP: Mmhm. Wow. What were some signature dishes that you remember?

YK: Oh, my mom's rolls. Oh my gosh. My mother's rolls. Yeah. Everybody loved her rolls.

AP: Yeah, that's the one Nathan said too.

YK: He did? [Laughs]

AP: I've heard about these rolls.

YK: My mother's rolls, my gosh. She would just whip those rolls up and squeeze them, and then come out and put them in the pan and they'd fluff up. And they'd just go [Melting sound effect] in your mouth. It was just delicious. And then um, of course she was just a good cook, I mean, no matter what. My mom could make me up a scrambled egg and baloney sandwich and it was good. [Laughs] It didn't matter, it was good. It was just delicious. And then my grandmother, when she would come in, or whatever, to visit... Cause this was my father's mother. My grandmother, she made the best biscuits, and Mom made the best rolls. Grandma made potato salad a certain way, and my mom made potato salad a certain way. So what I do, is I mix my potato salad up and put mustard in it like my grandmother did. And then some of my sisters do the potato salad like my mom. And we all love it. So it was good.

AP: So you learned to cook some of those recipes?

YK: Well yeah. What I did is—they didn't have recipes per say—she said you do this, you do that, you do this, and I was like ok sure. You know. But then, you know, some of the ladies were really good as far as baked beans. Some ladies would be good as far as their apple pie. Some ladies would be great as far as their meals as lemon merengue pie. Oh my gosh yes. Oh yeah.

AP: Wow. So I heard that some families had gardens. Did your family have one?

YK: Yes, we had a garden. Um, if you're at Nathan's house, looking straight at his house, off to the left, over in the area there was a natural spring years ago. So that land over in that area was a just tad bit more wet, so that was a good spot for a garden. And we would go and um, so if you look staring at his, if you're on Carver Road, you're looking up at his house. Off to the left of his house, there was an area. And then that was a garden. And my mom and them would have all the basic stuff. You know. From string beans, cabbage, I don't remember her doing corn. String beans and cabbage. Beets. And all, you know. And we would go over to the spring, and then get the water out of that, and then come back to water on the garden. But we were very careful because there was so many woods and stuff right there, so we had to be careful about snakes.

AP: Oh really?

YK: [Laughs] Well the area of Hopewells Landing wasn't there. See, it was just nothing but woods all around. So you had to be very careful, you know.

AP: Ok.

YK: But uh, it was still fine. It was good. [Laughs]

AP: Did you raise any animals?

YK: Um, Mom and them had um... we had a couple of dogs. Um, at one time grandma and them had some chickens. But um, not on a regular, regular basis. No. My grandmother and grandfather, when they lived out on [Route] 29, they had animals. Um, we had pigs... My brother and I had a couple of ponies. And they had chickens. Um, and some ducks, rabbits, and all that. But, my mom she didn't at her house have all... there was too many. Mm-mm.

AP: Yeah. Where was the house on 29?

YK: It was right there on 29, down the street from the church. But that's no longer there. There's a state place, that's orange with all the orange trucks and all that... there's a green area that's right there beside that state place. There was a big red house where my father and my grandmother and them all used to live. But then later on, things didn't work out between Mom and Dad, and so Mom went over in that house [on Carver Road]. And my dad moved up to Warrenton. But he still came around all the time. And my grandmother, everybody came all around all the time.

AP: Do you know what year your mom moved back into that house?

YK: Oh yeah. Probably... I was... Well my uncle and my aunt, they were there already.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: Um, so the house has been there... Golly, since the fifties? Yeah. My uncle and aunt were there already. And my dad got the house from them. And then my mom moved into it. So it was probably sixties something...? Yeah. See, cause I was in Jennie Dean. And that was '64, '63, '65, something like that. But like I said, the house was already there. My uncle and aunt built that house, and then they moved to D.C.

AP: Yeah, this is helpful because I started with Nathan's timeline, from like '66 onwards. So I'm getting the backstory now.

YK: Yeah. But my aunt and uncle purchased that. Well, the land itself came from my grandmother and them. Nathan told you all about that. My great grandmother and all them. So, yeah. But my aunt and uncle who moved to D.C., and my father got the land and purchased it. And then my mom lived there, and all that.

AP: Was that uncle William Ryland Grayson?

YK: Mmhm. William Ryland Grayson.

AP: Ok. What chores did you have as a child?

YK: Um, everything from... Well, cleaning. I, like I said, didn't do a lot of cooking but, we watered the garden, took care of the dogs. And when I was over with my grandmother and them, and my father and them, I used to have to feed the animals. And I had my pony so I had to make sure and help and feed the pony.

AP: Wow. So there must have been a lot of land then to keep the pony.

YK: Well... Well, it was just one of those areas that they allowed people to do that. Yeah. Yeah.

Mmhm.

AP: That's awesome.

YK: Mmhm. And then the Burkes that was up on the hill, the Burkes, we used to ride the pony up there. And then all up in Lake Manassas, back up on the hill, we were allowed back then to ride across and it was this huge, big big pasture like... and we were allowed to ride it up there. You know, cause Lake Manassas didn't exist.

AP: Right. Yeah, so you've mentioned some of this already but, what did you do for fun as a child?

YK: What did I do as fun? We hung out. We played. Well it all depends on, when I was a little girl I used to play hopscotch, play with my family, we used to ride the bicycles, when I had my pony I'd ride my pony. Um, when I got older, started taking interest in boys. I was interested in playing basketball, so I played basketball all four years of high school. And um, then driving my car. Um, yeah. So I had a good time. And dancing with my cousins and going to dances, that's how I met my husband.

AP: Oh right.

YK: Yeah, yeah.

AP: Can you tell me more about the lawn parties that were in the neighborhood?

YK: The lawn parties were cool. We had family members that would come around, friends... It was almost like a family reunion. People would come in and we would have a good time...um, playing music. And the older people and the younger people all connected. It didn't matter what music. Of course it was popular with the, you know, some of the older... Like my uncles and all that used to like some of the older groups. Um... Oh gosh, I'm trying to remember some of his older groups that he used to like. Um, back from the forties and fifties. And they'd play some of that music and then they'd get on up into the Motown sounds. And so the older people and the younger people, we used

to all just have a good time. And, uh party and dance and sing. And, you know, we used to just be a real good family oriented connection.

AP: And were those held on like, holidays? Or—

YK: It didn't have to be a holiday. It could just be a nice good Saturday. It might've been somebody's birthday, and they would get together. Yeah, didn't have to be a holiday.

AP: Just come on over.

YK: Yeah, just come on out and have a good time. Cause Nathan's yard—the area at one time had a whole lot of trees on one side. It was almost like a park. And we had picnic tables and stuff. Picnic table down there. So you could set up underneath the trees and stuff.

AP: That sounds so nice.

YK: Mmhm.

AP: Do you have any photos of that or know if there are any?

YK: No...I got photos of us but... No. Nothing that I, I'd have to dig them out.

AP: Yeah, Mmkay.

YK: But my sister Yvette was married in that yard.

AP: Oh really?

YK: Yeah, she was married in that yard.

AP: Oh wow.

YK: In Nathan's yard. So there's pictures of us coming down off of the steps in that house. Cause that house then was kind of a burgundy color. And she was married in the yard, and we have the big arch thing. Mmhm. So it was enough room for the cars and all that. Like I say, the neighbors, and she had chairs and a tent and all that stuff. And Mom fixed food and all that. And then after I got married at the church, my dad and my mom, they had my reception at the church. Then they had another reception at the house. So we had the church reception for the church-going people—the minister and all that—and then they had the party people at the house. [Laughs]

AP: The party! [Laughs] Two parties, that's really funny.

YK: Yeah, at the house. Uh-huh, uh-huh.

AP: Ok. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?

YK: I didn't work until I was um... Probably, let me see. That was between the eleventh and twelfth grade. And I worked in Arlington, health education and welfare. Um, one of my friend's—high school friend's—mom knew a friend. And she got the young black kids a job in health education and welfare. And um, we went down there and... Let me get the album. We all got nice positions for the summer and um, let me see if I have that book. And we all did stuff like answer the phones, did Xerox copying... Um, learned just nice, basic office etiquette. And I worked there for the summer. And um, I was lucky enough to be awarded a nice little fifty dollar cash award for being a really good summer employee. So it was good, and I met Marion Berry. Uh, let me see if I have that in here. And it was really cool. I enjoyed working there. And then my second job I worked over at Vint Hill Farms Stations in the commissary office. And same thing, I worked doing typing up the orders for the commissary. So we would be able to...I just did more stuff. And then right afterwards, a lot of my friends went off to IBM and I said no, it's nice to know em. I went to school with them all those years, but I don't want to work with them for the next thirty years.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: You know, I was like: "No, that's it for me. No, no, no I don't think I want to do that." So, I went down to Falls Church—I had gotten married then—so my husband and I went down and got ourselves a little apartment and all that. Yeah, yeah. That's me.

Note: Mrs. King shares some photos from an old photo album at this point in the interview.

YK: So anyway, that was my two jobs.

AP: Mmhm.

YK: And then later on, I started working at a bank and did part-time work and then I decided to go back to school... Go to school. And then I went to NOVA [Northern Virginia Community College] for a little bit and all. And eventually decided to... Oh, here [the photo] is. Marion Berry.

Note: Mrs. King shares a photo she found, and then her son Carleton arrives home.

AP: So Nathan showed me that very large family tree... Can you tell me what you know about Lavinia Blackburn Johnson?

YK: Oh, Lavinia Blackburn Johnson? She would have been what, I don't as far as the level, as far as great great great-grandmother, but she purchased that land out there on that highway right there at the intersection of [Route] 29 and Carver, and then when she came down—

AP: Like right here? [Points on map]

YK: Yeah, yeah. Well, it was right out here. The land is for the sale right now. It says, I think it's got a big sign up there with "Wright Realty," but it's over in that area. She purchased some land out there in that area on 29, so it was probably on this side next to the vet center. And um, she purchased that land, and then um—she was probably, I don't know if she was a widow or something by that time, but her husband William Johnson... Yeah, so she was Lavinia Blackburn, and her father and mother lived in Gainesville but I'm not quite sure where.

AP: Ok.

YK: But her father and mother's name... Her father's name was Wellington Blackburn. And her mother's name was Adelpia Blackburn.

AP: Ok, yeah.

YK: And um since she married William Johnson, from what I understand William Johnson I think came from Upperville¹¹. But, um Lavinia Blackburn was Gainesville.

AP: Mm, ok.

YK: And um after she purchased that land, then she um had my grandmother, um let's see... She had my grandmother Effie, which is Aunt Dolly's mother. She had also had Samuel Johnson. And um she had Cornelius. She had like three or four kids, you know. Yeah, you saw em on that list?

AP: Yeah. Let me see, I might have a family tree.

YK: Yeah, so she had those. And I have them all down too. But you have them on the tree? Ok cool.

AP: Yeah, I have some. I'm not sure if... if Lavinia Blackburn Johnson is on here. But here's Effie Johnson.

YK: Yeah.

AP: Here's Alcinda Watson.

YK: Mmhm. So after that, then when she married, she had um Effie and then Effie married Charles. And then when Charles married Effie, Charles's mother—Alcinda Watson—she married a James Watson. And then um her mother was Sallie Grayson. So she was actually Alcinda Grayson, and then she had my father, I mean my grandfather Charles. So Charles wasn't a Watson, he was a Grayson.

AP: Ok, right.

YK: So he was James Watson's half-brother. After Effie and Charles, and then of course all their kids, now so... But Sallie Grayson and Alcinda Grayson Watson are buried up at Mount Pleasant.

AP: Ok.

YK: Yeah. So they're married right behind the main door up at Mount Pleasant. So I've got a picture of their grave headstones and all that stuff, but you'll probably find it when you do your research. And um, so Sallie Grayson is the one here in the book.

AP: Miss Sallie Knight Grayson?

YK: Yeah. Yeah. So when she started, they met at her house when they started the church.

AP: Oh yeah, right.

YK: So that's why our history goes back on that side as far as my grandfather's mother's side also. But then my grandmother Effie—Lavinia Blackburn Johnson, and Effie was her daughter—then Effie um she had Gynetta, which was my mom's mother. And um then my mom, and then me. Yeah, yeah. So that's why I say I just couldn't remember as far as the level what am I—fifth generation I guess. Yeah. Mmhm.

AP: Yeah. Do you know—so I think you said Berry—who Idella's father is?

YK: Oh Robert Berry?

AP: Robert Berry.

¹¹ Small town northwest of Gainesville; located in Fauquier County, Virginia

YK: Yeah, yeah.

AP: I saw that name when I was researching, but I didn't find too many sources on it. Ok.

YK: Yeah, yeah. There was...it was some sad stuff going on with that. But um, but Robert Berry and um then my grandmother Gynetta, you know, did not marry. But um, from what I heard my great-grandmother was not very pleased with him, so...

AP: Ok.

YK: Yeah she just said no. That's it. So anyway, my mom came along... but that's how we're connected to that Grayson and all that property, and Gainesville. Because we're related as far as the Graysons and the Johnsons. So our history goes deep.

AP: Yeah, it does.

YK: The Johnsons and the Graysons. Mmhm.

AP: Yeah, I've done a lot of the family tree and expanded a lot of ways and I think I have like 140 people on there right now—not all Graysons, but... It's a lot of people.

YK: Yeah, yeah. And we've got cousins, see cause Lavinia... there's another Lavinia. See there was Lavinia Blackburn. And then Lavinia, that was her granddaughter. She had three daughters that married. One married a Fields, one married a Burke, and one married a Dade.

AP: Oh yeah, yeah, yeah. Like um, I have those on the family as well.

YK: Mmhm. Yeah. See so all of those, I'm related. That's why the church itself at one time we must have been seventy-five percent of us were related. So do you have an extra copy of this [family tree]?

AP: You can have this one, yeah.

YK: Ok. Ok, because I would be glad to scan this some kind of way and send it back to you. Do you just make extra copies?

AP: Mmhm.

YK: You're wonderful, thank you.

AP: Yeah, of course.

YK: Because I put it in a bible, I have it for my son and daughter and I put it in a bible.

AP: Mmhm, yeah.

YK: And uh I just keep that. And that's why I've been doing all this other research for them. You know, and this is cool. I like this a lot. [Referring to scan from *Yesterday's School**]

AP: Yeah, yeah. I was glad I found that.

YK: Well the McCrae School, Aunt Dolly and them and my Mom and them would have been going to that one. And then of course I would have been going to Antioch-McCrae.

AP: Yeah. So what year was it that you moved away from Gainesville?

YK: Oh, when I got married.

AP: Uh-huh, and what year was that?

YK: Oh I got married in 1971.

AP: Ok. Got it. Um, so what changes have you noticed in The Settlement, Carver Road area over the years?

YK: Um... Everything. I mean, from um Hopewells Landing moving in there. Um some of the houses on Old Carolina Road, all that development that came in on that Old Carolina Road. Um all of Somerset. They're all new. All new. Lake Manassas has changed. And um... yeah. That whole, all that big golf course. It's all new. None of that was there when I moved out and went away.

AP: Yeah, cause this is the 1937 map and none of the developments are in there.

YK: Yep, yep. And up there where Wegmans is back there was a school called Partridge School. It was um, when I was growing up it was like a school for special needs kids probably. You know, and um that was there. Um so, yeah. But of course, I moved of course as far as my address, but I didn't ever really move away because Mount Pleasant. That's kept us together. That's my home. And my husband is buried there. You know. He moved here, he came to Gainesville, met me, and after he... when he knew that he was not gonna pull through he said: "Well we'll make up our paperwork and do what we have to do," but he said that: "I like Gainesville. I want to be there." You know. So he's buried there besides my grandmother.

AP: Yeah. My next question is about the church. So, a lot of this is in the book, but can you tell me what you know about the history of Mount Pleasant, and like how many times it's moved?

YK: Well, it started over on Old Carolina Road next to, not far from Aunt Dolly.

AP: Ok, so around up here? [Points on map]

YK: Well, it was right around in the area where Aunt Dolly is. And it was sort of like um where Sallie Grayson's house was.

AP: Oh.

YK: That's why I'm guessing they—

AP: That's why they started [the church] there?

YK: Pretty much why. It's somewhere from what I understand over in that area.

AP: Ok.

YK: And then um... cause doing one of the church's anniversaries uh Henry—who's a wonderful, wonderful engineer and artist—he did like a little sketching of Sallie Grayson's house. And so my Aunt Dolly described it to him and he just drew it.

AP: Oh wow.

YK: It was just so cool. And um so evidently that church started in that area off of Old Carolina Road, as it said in here. And um then when they said—I knew that they called it Beulah at first.

AP: Beulah. Ok.

YK: Yeah. But then after they, later on, they ended up moving it over to the highway. And then that's when they purchased it for that small amount, ten dollars.

AP: Ten dollars, dang.

YK: Mmhm. Yep. And I think there was a fire. I didn't read anymore, but I think at one time there was a fire then out down that highway, but then they reassembled it.

AP: Ok.

YK: You know, they used to worship in what they called a brush arbor. Um which is um, it's like a big structure of um... almost like an arch, archway. And they had bushes all across the top, and that would shade them.

AP: Oh yeah got it.

YK: And they would just all worship outside, you know. But see I remember back with Mount Pleasant when it didn't have a bathroom inside, we used to go outside to the bathroom and you know, we were being very cautious out there cause you know little kids being silly. Being like: "I don't want to go out there!" [Laughs] But it was a stone. It was concrete and all that. And it was very safe, as far as you know, you weren't going to fall in or nothing. You know. But um I do remember that. But then of course when they had the bathrooms installed so, you know. Yeah.

AP: Yeah. And then um I know that [the church] was burned in 2012?

YK: Oh gosh. I don't um, oh yeah, you mean as far as that most recent?

AP: Yeah, the recent one.

YK: Yeah the most recent one. Um yeah. It was an arson. A young man set it on fire. Um we are praying for him. He was just very disillusioned about life I guess. And um nothing against us, he didn't even know us. We don't know him. We didn't know him. Yeah. Mmhm. But he is paying his restitution and all that. You know. After he was apprehended and all that.

AP: So where is the church service being held now?

YK: It's at the Baptist Center on Glenkirk Road.

AP: Ok. Alright. So how are you involved in the church? Because I know you do a bit.

YK: Oh yes. I'm assistant treasurer. One of the trustees.

AP: Ok.

YK: So we do our best with um making sure that the church is... We're going to work towards getting the church rebuilt and I assist the treasurer with um... paying the bills. We write up the reports, give a report to our, you know the congregation and all. And attend meetings to talk about and discuss what we need to do. Like we just finished up the water and sewer project, and hooked up to the city water and all that. So now the next project is to work on getting the roof built back up

on the church. On the back part of it. And we're going to open up the roof and then shoot it up and then have another level built onto the top. And then we'll be putting in an elevator and then bringing it more modern and more up to date.

AP: Yeah, I went and saw the church a few weeks back.

YK: Yeah, it's very um... it kind of gets to your heart to see it. But um you know. But the policemen, the firemen, all of them said that the church was well-maintained all through these years. That's because you had Uncle William, you had Uncle James, you had Uncle Johnson, Uncle Joseph, I mean you had Mr. So-and-So who were laborers. Labor workers and we had good people, and they could do that kind of labor work.

AP: Right.

YK: They could do construction and um you know, cement work, and concrete work or whatever. And they could do all that. And um stuccoing and made sure. Because otherwise I'm quite certain that church itself probably would have been burned to the ground.

AP: Yeah. Ok so I think my next questions are going to be about The Settlement.

YK: Yeah?

AP: So how would you define The Settlement?

YK: Well define it in which way? You mean as far as when that was established or something?

AP: Um just how would you describe I guess? Like, would you call it a community? Or...

YK: Back then, from what I remember um reading about it and hearing about it um... That was land that was... Blacks were not allowed to purchase land in certain areas. So that was, what's the word... Forsaken land, I guess. And land that was designated. Whereas if you were able to purchase a property you had to purchase it there. You know, in those areas. So Catharpin, and um the Gainesville area were the land. But I remember reading all about that in here too, whereas that was the land that was designated for the blacks to settle.

AP: Right.

YK: So we um were told that was the area that probably with Sallie Grayson and... what's her name, Lavinia Blackburn, you know purchased that land. Can you imagine if they purchased that land for ten dollars for that church property in 18-something, can you imagine what that land might have been back then? And how long they had to work to get something? I mean cause some of those people had only work. They'd work all day long and only make twenty-five, thirty, fifty cents.

AP: Right, right.

YK: All day long. And it was hard work. Hard work. Yeah. So that's amazing.

AP: It is, yeah.

YK: But that is what I remember them talking about. That The Settlement was an area that the blacks were only allowed to settle and purchase land in certain areas.

AP: Got it, ok. And then I have one map where [The Settlement] has been outlined, and if you could just say if that's an accurate outline. The pink line there.

YK: Oh yeah, oh yeah. See well you have Old Carolina Road on that side, and um yeah. The Blackburns, yeah right here. Mmhm, mmhm. And then the Randalls. So I don't know what year this was but—

AP: The map is from 1904.

YK: Ok, ok. Because see, you may have seen this. Um, something about when one of my cousins was purchasing land between Charles Moores, I mean um... Charles Moore and Nathan's area, um from what I understand, at one time that land where the Graysons are was called Grayson Estates.

AP: Oh ok. I haven't heard that.

YK: Mmhm. Yep. That was called Grayson Estates. And um I don't know, sometimes when it comes to the layout... "You have that property fifteen feet below the oak tree." Well that oak tree may not

be there anymore. Or, "A hundred yards past the pipe." You know, whatever. The pipe may not be there anymore either.

AP: Right.

YK: And you have family um that probably, not when The Settlement was gone but, these are probably descendants of them. But they were, you know you see some other families that were the Barbers, the Watsons—James Watson's right there—and then they had um... Spencer Lee. Yeah. Cole, and then there's Berry. And um, what is that one... it looks like Coat. Coates. Mr. Coates.

AP: Coates, yeah.

YK: And then there's Tyler. See so, that land that the Graysons and all that were on and probably these other people, that was from that bankruptcy, from C.E. Tyler.

AP: I haven't heard about that. Can you tell me more about that?

YK: Well from what I was told the C.E. Tyler must have owned that. I don't know if C.E. Tyler was...probably was a man. Because I doubt that a woman was allowed to purchase that much land.

AP: Right.

YK: So um Conchita Shorts can tell you a little more about that because from what I heard there was maybe a plantation in the area where they were listed. So maybe she can give you a little bit more about that.

AP: Ok.

YK: Because she told me that all around through the Carver Road area that was—and I don't know, Old Carolina Road—she said there was a plantation.

AP: Yeah I've been trying to figure that out, so I'll make sure to ask her.

YK: Mmhm. And I'm thinking since the Tylers are um well, like all of us blacks, they're mixed. You know. And um they're a little bit more fairer complexion, you know, than some of the others. You know. And I'm thinking cause I know that Mrs. Crimson Tyler Carter—

AP: Yes.

YK: She, her father was listed as mulatto in that book when I did some research.

AP: Ok.

YK: So they probably, the family's all entangled.

AP: Yeah I've seen the name Tyler floating around quite a bit so... Yeah that's really helpful.

YK: Yeah. So supposedly that's how James Watson got the property. As a result of this. Um was some sort of um bankruptcy from C.E. Tyler's property. And then he gave the property to my grandfather, Charles. And his mom, you know, Alcinda Watson was [James's] widow. So um, and then... but that was way way way back there. Way way back there.

AP: Mmhm. Yeah. At the end of the interview I'd love to take scans of those documents.

YK: Ok, ok. So you can do some research and see what's going on.

AP: Mmhm.

YK: Cause I think one of my cousins, her mom was purchasing some property and then she had to have this. And it shows here, it just says Carver Road right through there. So I don't know, but... and see my Aunt Dolly told us about cousin Israel Barber and I'm like, who is that? He must not, he must've passed away years ago. So I don't know who Israel Barber is.

AP: Hm.

YK: But I'm thinking that's where the Watson graveyard is in that area. That must have been where his house was so somewhere down in that area. You know as you come around Carver Road.

AP: Oh ok, right.

YK: Yeah. Yep. So... [Reading from document] "The drawing which follows is a reasonably accurate and shows what I believe the situation along Carver Road to be. Herbert Moore's house appears to be located on our wood lot. Dade is immediately east of the Moores." And then Whitney. Um Mozella

Whitney is between Moore and all. So yeah. So you never know, because this is probably available too when you go researching at the um... courthouse.

Note: See Figure III.

AP: Oh yeah, ok. I'll take scans of that at the end. So... I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community. Have you—

YK: Mrs. Randall, I think her name was Mrs. Randall. Mrs. Mary Randall I think.

AP: Ok, Mary Randall?

YK: I think her was Mary Randall. I'm not... yeah. That's cause Mom had a midwife. Nobody... Dr. Paine was the white doctor in Haymarket. And some of the blacks uh probably um had him as a doctor. But most of the ones like Mom was born in 1932, most of those, all of them probably all had midwives.

AP: Ok, on one document I found, I saw that a midwife was named I think Martha Churchill.

YK: Oh really?

AP: Yeah, I think. I don't remember who she assisted but... Yeah, ok.

YK: But there's Dr. Paine, his house is in Haymarket. It still exists. But yeah, Mrs. Randall I think was a midwife.

AP: Ok. What can you tell me about Mr. Pye?

YK: Mr. Pye was a gentleman that um lived up on the hill right there next to Maxine's.

AP: Ok, over here? [Points on map]

YK: Mmhm. And he was a gentleman who lived and... who worked at the White House. And as we talked that day, he worked for several of the presidents.

AP: Oh ok.

YK: And uh very, I guess you call it a gentleman's gentleman. And he was a deacon at the church. And um, I don't know there might be a photo of him in here back in the day when he was um a deacon and all. But he was well-known, a very low-key gentleman. Just, just sweet as you want to be, you know.

AP: Do you know his first name?

YK: Um... John Pye.

AP: John Pye. Ok.

YK: Yeah. Deacon John Pye.

AP: Great. Yeah, cause um at the meeting someone said he worked for President Eisenhower, but it was multiple presidents?

YK: Oh yeah, it was several presidents.

AP: Wow. Yeah and then um Mr. Peterson might be good to ask about that because he has the coats from him, from his coattails.

YK: Oh yes! He does, he does. Uh-huh. Yes he does.

AP: Yeah, because that's such an interesting story. I've been trying to find him.

YK: Mr. Pye was just as nice as you wanted to be. Total, all the way gentleman. That's all I can say. Total gentleman... [Pointing at map] Oh and see, here's a Strother. Here's a name. He's probably one of the older ones. You've probably seen the name Strother.

AP: Yeah, yeah, yeah.

YK: He's one of the ministers. He's one of the first ministers here in the church. And uh Triplett was one. And they had Peter Berry. He's buried at Mount Pleasant.

AP: Mmhm.

YK: A minister. And then John Fairfax. This is the man that married Roger and I.

AP: Oh really? Ok. Yeah I've been doing a family tree for Strother—is that how you pronounce that name?

YK: Strothers. Mmhm.

AP: Strothers. Ok. And do you know if there are any members of that family still around?

YK: I don't think so. I think they all passed. They didn't have any children um for what I remember. Because the minister that's with us now at Mount Pleasant, this young man is the first child born of a minister that we had. Carver is the first official child of Mount Pleasant, of any minister. All the other ministers that we've had have never had children.

AP: Ok.

YK: Isn't that something?

AP: That's... wow.

YK: I know Pastor Carlisle's picture... I just saw his wife and his... Here we go. Carver. [Shows picture]

AP: Yeah I saw that picture.

YK: So he's history making cause he's the first child of Mount Pleasant that we've ever had.

AP: Yeah. That's a great photo.

YK: Mmhm, mmhm.

AP: That's a great book, all of that history in there.

Note: At a previous meeting Mrs. King had given the interviewer a copy of a book about Mount Pleasant Baptist Church that was made for its 140th anniversary.

YK: Yes, yes. And there's um... this was the 140 but we've got some further on back. But um as time goes on we do the basic history about it and then we put the most recent stuff in here from the new people. And then as you can see this is how it started out. With just a belly stove and a bench and then um the preachers, wooden long... what do you call that thing?

AP: The podium.

YK: The podium, mmhm. That's how it started out. Yep. And see that's when I was born, and that's what the church looked like when I was born.

AP: Oh ok. So when it was that building, was that the one that's on 29 on that side?

YK: Oh yes. Oh yeah, it's on 29 now.

AP: Got it, ok. I'll have to ask Mr. Peterson for that drawing he did.

YK: Of my grandmother's house?

AP: Yeah.

YK: Yeah! Yeah. Mmhm. Yeah, because the house was near the church. But Aunt Dolly... that's when he did a rendition of the church—I mean of the house, not the church.

AP: Right, ok.

YK: Yeah, of Sallie Grayson's house.

AP: Ok. Um so then, hopefully one of the goals of this whole project would be labeling like The Settlement or Carver Road as a historic site. So if that were to happen, do you have any wishes for it to be known as The Settlement, or Carver Road, or... like a plaque or...?

YK: Oh... I really don't know. Um... because to be honest with you I would be curious as to why it was called Carver Road.

AP: Mm, the road itself?

YK: The road itself. Because maybe you'll find that in your history, because some people were saying it was named after George Washington Carver.

AP: Ok.

YK: Because of the blacks in the area and how um that was one way for the county officials to recognize it as being a black neighborhood.

AP: Mm, interesting.

YK: I know, I thought it was very interesting. And Deacon Dade said the same thing. He felt it was named it because George Washington Carver, and that was another way for the officials to

recognize the black neighborhood, you know. But... we don't know. And I would really love to find out.

AP: Right, ok.

YK: *Why* it was named Carver Road.

AP: That's a great question.

YK: And see that would be really cool if that's the case. But because of the um... if it is, and hopefully everything will go well. No I mean, I think Carver Road Settlement is fine. Or Carver Road, you know, would sound good. You know, I mean. As far as the Graysons, you know, cause we weren't the only family that was in that area. Like I said we have the Tylers and the Moore family and Blackburns, Johnsons, um... Right there in that main little nook right around there, but all the way around the road we've got some Thomases, and um Robinsons, and Petersons, Blackwells, and all have been around a long, long time. And Mrs. Blackwell, her father-in-law dates back to you know, some of these people. With Charles Grayson and all that. But um, I think it's just very cool that we're getting this recognition. And I hope it does come out. Because we also... this church itself we already know because of the historical area.

AP: Right.

YK: And Mount Pleasant—we said at one time we said you'd found out in here—was used as a school.

AP: Oh as the "Hall?"

YK: As a school. Mmhm, the Hall.

AP: Yeah. Right.

YK: [Reading from book] "During his administration, a building known as the "Hall" was erected across the yard." Mmhm.

AP: Yeah, that history was really fascinating.

YK: Mmhm. And then some of the older people, like my Aunt Dolly, she was helpful in giving some of this history too. And see there's people in here that I recognize. There's OC Johnson. See all of these are buried in Mount Pleasant. James Watson is my uncle. William Grayson is my uncle. You know. Yeah. All of these people. So I've got a whole lot of people buried in that backyard.

AP: Yeah, when the internship first started we went to the church and walked through the cemetery. And it'll be interesting to go back because now I know all of the names and the history.

YK: Yes, yes. And what's so sad about it is though, back in the day some of the people didn't have the money to erect a headstone. So they maybe put up a wooden cross, which, as time went on, deteriorated. And then also too maybe they put a brick or some sort of stone, homemade stone, but it's buried. It's down in there.

AP: It's down deep. Right.

YK: And you know, we've not been able to um get straight enough to get that out. But it's... so some of the spots are bare, but there are graves there.

AP: Yeah, cause some of my supervisors said that they do sink over time if they're not put in properly.

YK: Mmhm. Yeah, as time goes by those sink. They sink. Yeah. But this place itself [Mount Pleasant] has been a main, one of the main functions as far as the Gainesville area. And Carver Road and all of the families at one time, everybody, would be right here. Right there. So my dedication and my devotion to Carver Road and the church, you know, really wonderful... And when my husband actually said, although his father was a minister and he could have been buried up in Leesburg area with his father and all that, he said: "No. I've come to love Gainesville." So he said that's it. So I said ok, alright. I'll go ahead. Yeah.

AP: Yeah, that's wonderful. So I think that concludes the interview.

YK: Ok!

AP: Yeah, thank you so much for speaking with me.

YK: Sure! Sure, mmhm. Well I hope everything went uh, as far as my answers and all that was ok.

AP: They're very, very helpful. Yeah. Cause I think a lot of this helped me what questions to ask other people.

YK: Well I think Charles Moore, Deacon Dade... Deacon Dade can tell you more about the graveyard. The Watson graveyard.

AP: Yeah.

YK: And with me being very family oriented, and Aunt Dolly, because of her memory kind of goes up and down. She comes back, but like I say, I was just so amazed at some of the stuff that she told me. About James Watson and Norman Watson and um how there was, you know at the house, that must have been Sallie Grayson's house, I don't know, that there was a fire. And there was, you know, one of the people that died in the house. And I'm thinking there must be, from what I heard, three graves maybe there. Maybe more. I don't know. It would be very interesting.

AP: Right, ok.

YK: Yeah it would be very interesting to find out.

AP: Yeah, and I think our county archaeologist and my supervisor, Mr. Justin Patton, will be doing some of that research. So that will be very interesting. But yeah...

YK: But Gainesville itself, when it comes to the families and uh the history, a long long time, we have a major amount of people that, although they have passed on, that's their legacy. That's why we were so upset when Dominion Power wanted to come through there.

AP: Right, right.

YK: Because um these people, this is all they have. They don't have anything else. And they wanted to leave this land to their children. And although I have moved away, I am still taking pride in it. And then I don't want Nathan to, you know, I want him to stay there and then that way I can go dig my toes in that nice Grayson grass! [Laughs]

AP: [Laughs] I've stepped in that grass, it's really nice grass.

YK: I remember mowing that gross many a times! Back in the day, you know. [Laughs]

AP: Right.

YK: So that's so good, you know.

AP: Yeah, cause even the families that have moved away, that's a place to always go back to.

YK: Mmhm. Yeah. And Nathan is such a sweet person. I mean, he's my brother and all that but I mean... He is such a kind person and everybody, *everybody*, in the neighborhood... All the people, Miss Maxine... All of them love Nathan. I mean, he's just such a... he's a good boy. He's a good man. Good man. Proud man. And um... You could keep it on or take it off [the recording] I don't know but, an old saying my grandmother used to say... You know, for persons, such a kind, nice person... they're like an old bedroom slipper. No matter which way you put it on, it wears the same way. You know, it never changes. It's just, you know how you have an old bedroom slipper and you put that on. It's like, oh why is this bedroom slipper still feeling like that? That's because that person's personality is the same way. And he's kind, he gets around, he knows. He's smart. He's very smart.

AP: He is.

YK: He knows people, people know him and respect him.

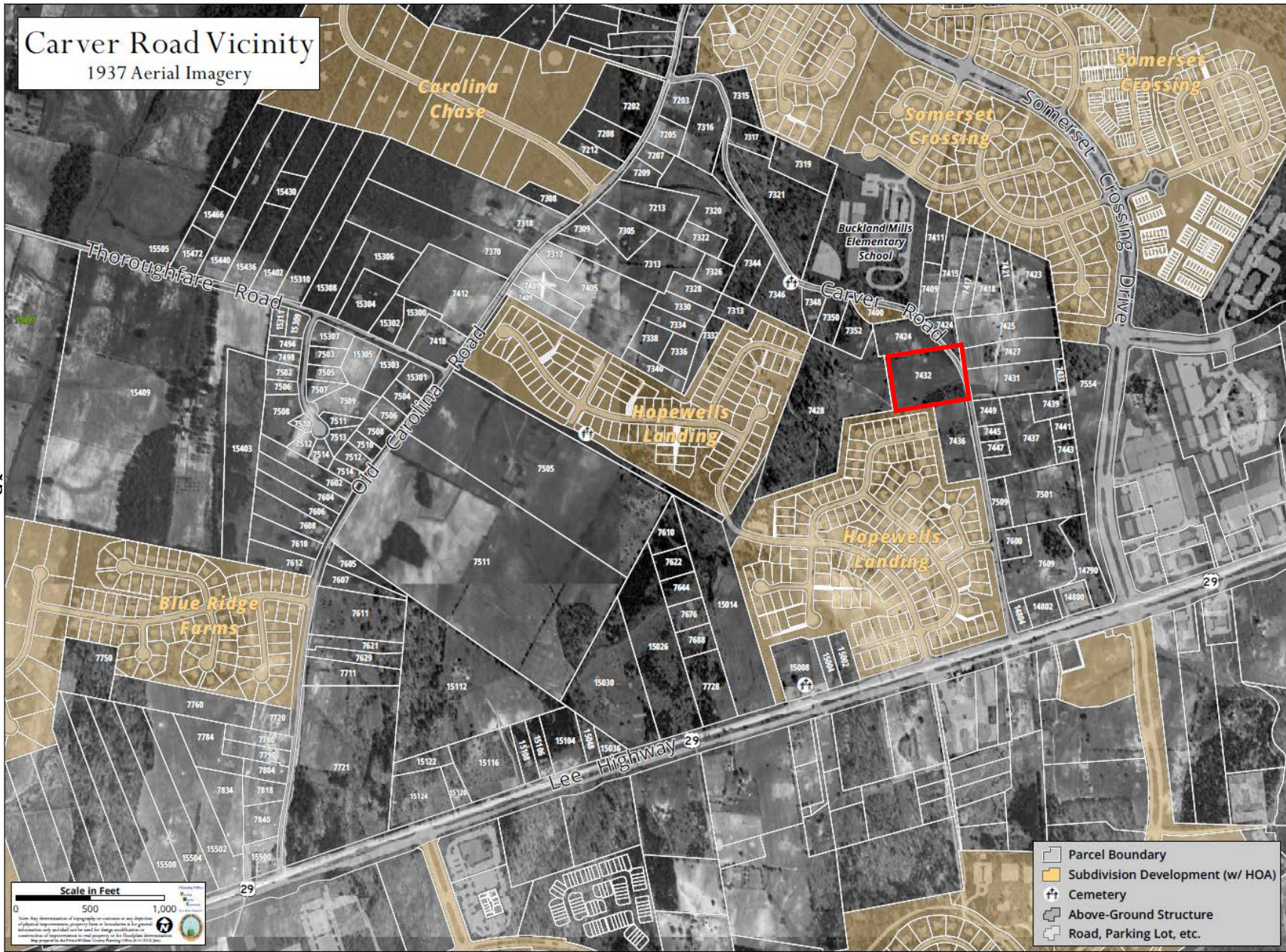
AP: Mmhm. Yeah. Interviewing him first was a very good call, because he just gave me so much.

YK: Mmhm. Well thank you for these papers. This is wonderful.

AP: Yes, you're welcome.

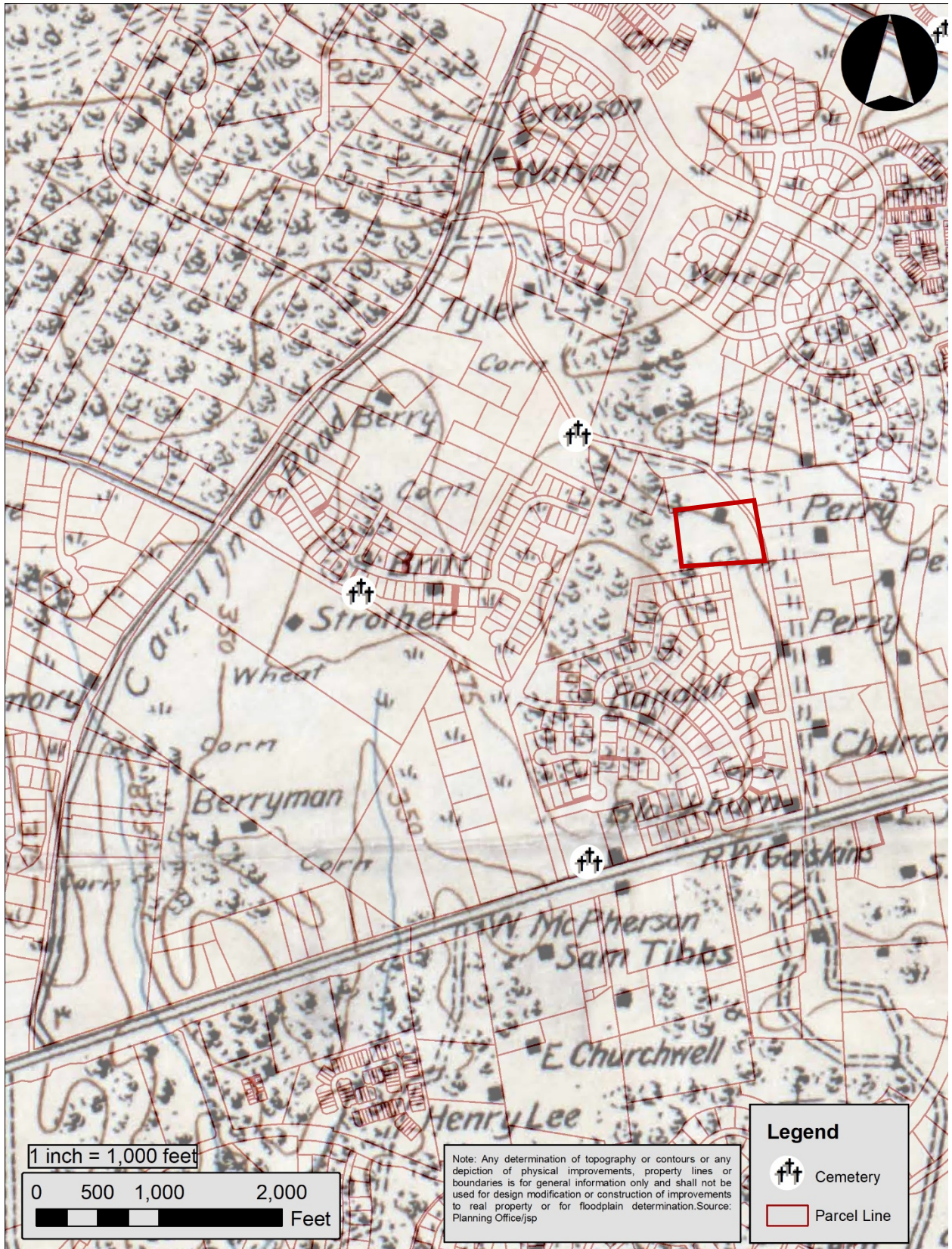
End

Carver Road Vicinity
1937 Aerial Imagery



Supplementary Documents
Map I: 1937 Imagery

Map II: 1904 Army Maneuvers Map



THE MACRAE (McCRAE) SCHOOL

Gainesville District #5
Colored
1877-1953

The first Macrae¹ schoolhouse opened in the 1870s on land owned, and probably donated to the School Board, by the Macrae family in Gainesville. According to the 1901 Prince William County map, the Macrae property was located two or three miles from the center of the village which would have made a long walk to school necessary for most students. Nonetheless, that school served the black community of Gainesville until 1888.

On the day before Christmas 1887, the County Superintendent recommended that the school be moved "to some more suitable place toward Gainesville"² and the site offered for sale. On July 28, 1888, a Mr. Taylor was awarded the contract to remove the Macrae schoolhouse to a location nearer to the center of Gainesville. However, shortly thereafter, the School Board decided to build a new schoolhouse instead of moving the old one since the cost was determined to be about the same.³

Mr. Taylor was again awarded the contract, this time to build the new schoolhouse, to measure 20' x 25', for \$275 on a lot to be selected by the School Board.⁴ One hopes that Mr. Taylor didn't depend on the School Board contracts to make his living, because on September 22, 1888 the Board purchased half an acre and an existing building from Mr. Haywood Triplett for \$200. This building was located right in the center of the village on the Warrenton and Alexandria Turnpike. The contract with poor Mr. Taylor was again canceled since a new building was not needed now. The first Macrae schoolhouse and lot were sold for \$35 to George W. Smith on

¹The two spellings, Macrae and McCrae, are interchangeable and are so used throughout the book. Neither seems preferred over the other in county records or residents' memories.

²Gainesville District School Board minutes of December 24, 1887.

³Gainesville District School Board minutes of August 25, 1888.

⁴Ibid.



*The Macrae School, c. 1930s.
(Courtesy of PWC Schools)*

March 22, 1890. The second building served until shortly after the turn of the century.

Personnel matters seem to play a major role in what records remain from the old Macrae School. District School Board minutes from March of 1884 relate that the Board had dismissed the teacher for drunkenness and "behavior unbecoming [sic] to a teacher of a public school". The Board also found that the teacher had been leaving the schoolhouse with only an assistant in charge, although the teacher claimed he had been present "at all times". Appearing before the Board in April, the teacher asked to be reinstated, but the Board denied his request.

Five years later, in the new building, another scandal surfaced. Early in the 1889-90 school year, the teacher suspended a girl because "she had at some previous time become a mother." At their November 1889 meeting, the School Board voted not to uphold the suspension but to allow the girl to return to school. The Board gave as its reason its belief that "the object of education is to improve morals as well as mind."⁵ Pretty radical thinking for a Victorian era School Board!

Almost exactly five years later the teacher at Macrae, Emma Harris, "went off and left her school."⁶ Since the school had not met the required average of twenty students anyway, the Board declined to keep the school open after the flight of the teacher despite petitions from the patrons (parents). However, soon after Christmas, having been assured by the community that the enrollment requirement would be met, the School Board decided to

⁵Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 23, 1889.

⁶Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 24, 1894.

open the school for four months with a new teacher.⁷

Troubles continued to plague the school, however. In the autumn of 1896, the School Board decided to close the school after two months because the teacher, Mr. Fontain Botts, was not "able to enforce proper order and discipline in his school."⁸ How long it remained closed after that is unknown but the next notation found was made on October 12, 1907. On that date, the Reverend Moses Strother, teacher and minister of the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church of Gainesville petitioned the School Board to move the school from the building then in use to a hall "situated by the Colored Church on the Warrenton Pike and belonging to the same." Most of the students had to cross the North Fork Run (of Broad Run) and high water often kept them away. He pointed out that the building was old, uncomfortable and too small. The School Board agreed with Rev. Strother's plan and arranged to pay rent to the church of \$20 per session for use of their facility. The old schoolhouse (the second one) was sold on August 29, 1908 for \$100 to Mr. Haywood F. Triplett from whom it had been bought twenty years earlier.

The school held in the hall does not sound like much of an improvement. It was a frame building of rough, unpainted boards. The floors were also rough and unpainted but there were curtains at the windows. Although it was located on Lee Highway near the Gainesville community which it served, it was still a long walk for some of the children. Mrs. Nellie G. Butler lives in Haymarket, five miles away, as she did when she attended the Macrae school in the first decade of the twentieth century. She remembers that there were about twenty-five children under one teacher, Mrs. Georgetta Hughes. The students took care of the school maintenance by sweeping the floor, bringing in the wood for the stove and carrying water in a bucket from a well across the road.

The school day, which began with cleaning the classroom, singing "Good Morning" to the teacher and a prayer, lasted the usual six hours; a school year was six months long. The main subjects taught were arithmetic, history and spelling using books bought by the parents. In the classroom was a map of the United States and a blackboard; there was no library. At Christmas, a play was presented and another was put on at the end of each school year. Lunch was

carried to school by the children either in a paper bag or a tin bucket. It usually consisted of sliced bread or a biscuit with jelly or preserves, an apple and a cookie or piece of cake. During recess, the girls played "Ring Around the Roses" while the boys played ball.⁹

Apparently the arrangement with the church lasted seven years until the new schoolhouse was built in 1914, for a cost of \$2100. This was a two-room, two-teacher school located on land adjoining the east side of the Gainesville Post Office on Route 29. It was a one story, frame building with a peaked metal roof, wood floors and wall board walls and ceilings. The school population generally numbered about fifty.

At the end of the 1926-27 school year, the teacher, Mrs. Susie B. Nickens, filed her report. Mrs. Nickens was then forty-one years old and a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience in the county. She had begun her long teaching career at the Antioch School in 1908. In 1926, she was paid \$60 a month for an eight month term teaching twenty-nine children in grades 1-3.

Mrs. Nickens' husband, James M. Nickens,¹⁰ was also a school teacher who began teaching at the Macrae School around 1925. During the 1926-27 school year, he taught the twenty-four students enrolled in grades 4-7 at Macrae and was paid a salary of \$65 monthly, or \$455 for the school year. Mr. Nickens, age forty-six, was also a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience. For ten years prior to his move to Macrae he taught at the Thornton School for black children in Catharpin. The Nickens family lived in Gainesville about four miles from the Macrae School. The older daughters, Eunice who was eleven during that 1926-27 school year, and Susie who was nine, were in their father's

⁷All these reminiscences came from Mrs. Nellie Butler in an unpublished history interview with the author in April of 1993.

¹⁰The Nickens family have been prominent "Free People of Color" in the history of Prince William County since the Revolutionary War. Education has always been important to the family. Elizabeth Nickens, who still occupies the family home in the western end of the county, remembers that her great-grandmother, Sallie Nickens, in 1865, allowed freed slaves to use a small building on her property as a schoolhouse to learn reading and "figuring". Elizabeth's aunt, Louise Allen, taught at both the Antioch and Thoroughfare Schools and served as the first principal of Antioch-Macrae School when the two schools combined in 1953. As the main text reports, both Elizabeth's parents taught school in Prince William County for many years.

⁸Gainesville District School Board minutes of January 2, 1895.

⁹Gainesville District School Board minutes of October 24, 1896.

classroom; the younger two, Helen, aged eight and Elizabeth who was only five, were in their mother's. When the roads were passable, the family drove to school; when cars could not make the trip, the Nickens either walked or rode horseback.¹¹

Toward the end of that 1926-27 school term, the schoolyard lost ten feet of its frontage when the School Board agreed to allow the State Highway Commission to widen its "right-away[sic]" by ten feet on the school property. A fee of \$25 was to be paid to the School Board and all fences were to be put back in satisfactory condition.¹²

From 1931-1936, Mr. Oswald Robinson taught at the Macrae School. Part of that time, he worked with Mrs. Susie Nickens and the rest of the time with her sister-in-law, Mrs. Louise Allen.

The school day lasted six hours. The children studied reading, arithmetic, writing, history, geography, spelling, punctuation, music and drama. The only textbooks were readers, which were supplied by the students. There were no books in the school library. Elizabeth Nickens remembers that while some groups were working at the blackboard, the rest of the class was assigned seat work. The work was generally of a subjective nature and the answers had to be written in prose. Lack of copying machines made short answer questions sheets time consuming for the teacher to produce and workbooks were not available. The children brought lunches from home. On good days they ate lunch and played outdoors; during inclement weather, lunch and studies were combined indoors.

When the weather allowed, the children had recess outdoors. Singing ring games, skipping rope, baseball and feeding and watering the horses were favorite activities as they were in most of the schoolhouses of the day.

The Macrae Schoolhouse served the black community of Gainesville in many ways. Spelling bees, Christmas pageants, special programs at the year's end were attended by students and their families. Sports, however, were not part of the school extra-curricular activities. Churches and families provided the outlet for those things.

Superintendent of Schools Richard C. Haydon, in his 1934 report on the schools of Prince William County, said that the building was one of the area's

best with two "bright and cheerful" large rooms.¹³ It was heated by wood stoves. Having windows on both sides of the room was considered at that time to be a disadvantage due to eyestrain, but shades were provided to cut down on the glare. The teachers and pupils did the janitorial work. The school was located on two acres enclosed with wire fencing. Water came from a pump where it was tested safe. The outdoor toilets were built to meet state requirements except for the ventilation pipe. Beautification of the grounds was being planned during 1934. Superintendent Haydon went on to say that "few schools in the county have the equipment that is found at Macrae." The desks were "all right"; there was a "splendid" set of maps (not available during the years when the Nickens taught there); a piano (another later addition); several free product exhibits assembled by the teachers; charts made by the teachers and pupils and a few supplementary books.¹⁴

Superintendent Haydon goes on to report that the two teachers, Mr. Robinson and Mrs. Allen, were "active and wide-awake". They attended summer school at Virginia State College to be able to change their Provisional Certification to a Normal Professional Certificate. The "young man" who served as principal was an "organizer" and community worker. The assistant, Mrs. Allen, was trained in piano and industrial arts.¹⁵

Enrollment, no longer a problem, stood at forty-seven for the 1933-34 school year with an average daily attendance of thirty-eight. There were thirty-nine promotions, two failures and six dropouts. The following autumn, enrollment increased to fifty with an average attendance of 48.8 or 91.6%.¹⁶

In 1953 when several of the county's schools for black children were consolidated, the Macrae School was combined with the Antioch School. At

¹¹Prince William County School Board minutes of August 2, 1933 report that Mr. John Lane was paid \$30 to put two coats of paint on the Macrae Schoolhouse that summer. In addition, the Board paid Henderson Brooks \$8 to glaze all the windows, repair the roof and make "other minor repairs" as needed. School Board member, Mrs. Piercy, purchased the necessary supplies for the jobs.

¹²Richard C. Haydon, "An Administrative Survey of the Public School System in Prince William County, Virginia." A Thesis for Master of Science at the University of Virginia, 1936, p.93.

¹³Ibid. p.93.

¹⁴Ibid., p.93.

¹¹From interviews with Elizabeth Nickens during 1992.

¹²Prince William County School Board minutes of March 2, 1927.

ANTIOCH-MACRAE ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

Gainesville School District
Colored, then desegregated in 1965
1953-1982

The Antioch-Macrae School opened in 1953 when several of the small colored schools in the Gainesville District were combined. Two of those small schools gave their names to the new consolidated building which, like its counterparts built during the early fifties, was built of cinder block covered with brick. The kitchen, cafeteria, office, five classrooms and two bathrooms had acoustical ceiling tiles and asphalt floor tiling.

Mr. Russell Fincham was named head teacher and unofficial principal of Antioch-Macrae when it opened in 1953. He wasn't officially named principal until 1959 despite the fact that, after spending a whole day teaching classes, he worked into the late afternoons doing administrative work. Throughout those years, he had neither a secretary nor even a telephone to make his task easier. At one time, Mr. Fincham even borrowed a county truck to drive, on his own free time, to Manhattan where a friend had arranged for him to pick up textbooks which were more up-to-date than those which the county supplied to his school.¹ He stayed at Antioch-Macrae

¹Alexandra B. Stoddard. "Four teachers were in the vanguard of change in schools", *Potomac News*, February 11, 1993, p.3.

BACON RACE SCHOOL

Ocoquan School District
White
1890?-1923

No records exist to document the year the Bacon Race one room school opened. The small frame building was located at the intersection of Davis Ford Roads and Bacon Race Roads (then called Telephone Road) across from the Bacon Race Church and served the children from the Hoadly area. Hoadly was a loosely organized community in the Hoadly-Bacon



*The Antioch-Macrae Elementary School,
abandoned in 1982.*

(Photo by the author)

until 1966 when he was hired to be the assistant principal of Jennie Dean Middle School. He was named principal there in 1977 and remained until his retirement in 1981.

Antioch-Macrae continued as a colored schoolhouse until "freedom of choice" became the desegregation policy of the Prince William County schools in 1965. In 1966, Antioch-Macrae was annexed to Gainesville Elementary School to house the kindergarten and first grades, thereby easing the overcrowded conditions which resulted from desegregation. The arrangement worked well and the two schools operated in that manner until 1982. At that time, the population of school age children in that area of the Gainesville District had declined and Tyler Elementary had opened, so the Antioch-Macrae Schoolhouse was no longer needed. Today children attend Tyler for kindergarten and first grade before moving down the road to Gainesville Elementary for grades 2-5. The Antioch-Macrae School sits abandoned and boarded up on the Antioch Road between Gainesville and Thoroughfare.

Race-Davis Ford Road area of the county where the McCoart Administrative Center is now located. The people of Hoadly were mostly small farmers who also earned some money from timbering and making moonshine.¹

When no teacher could be found for the 1923-24 school year, the Bacon Race school was closed. Consolidation of the small schools at larger center schools was a major objective of the School Board at that time, too, so the closing was permanent. Beginning in September of 1923, the children from

¹Prince William County Historical Commission. *Home Place*. Prince William, Virginia, 1990, p.65.

Figure III

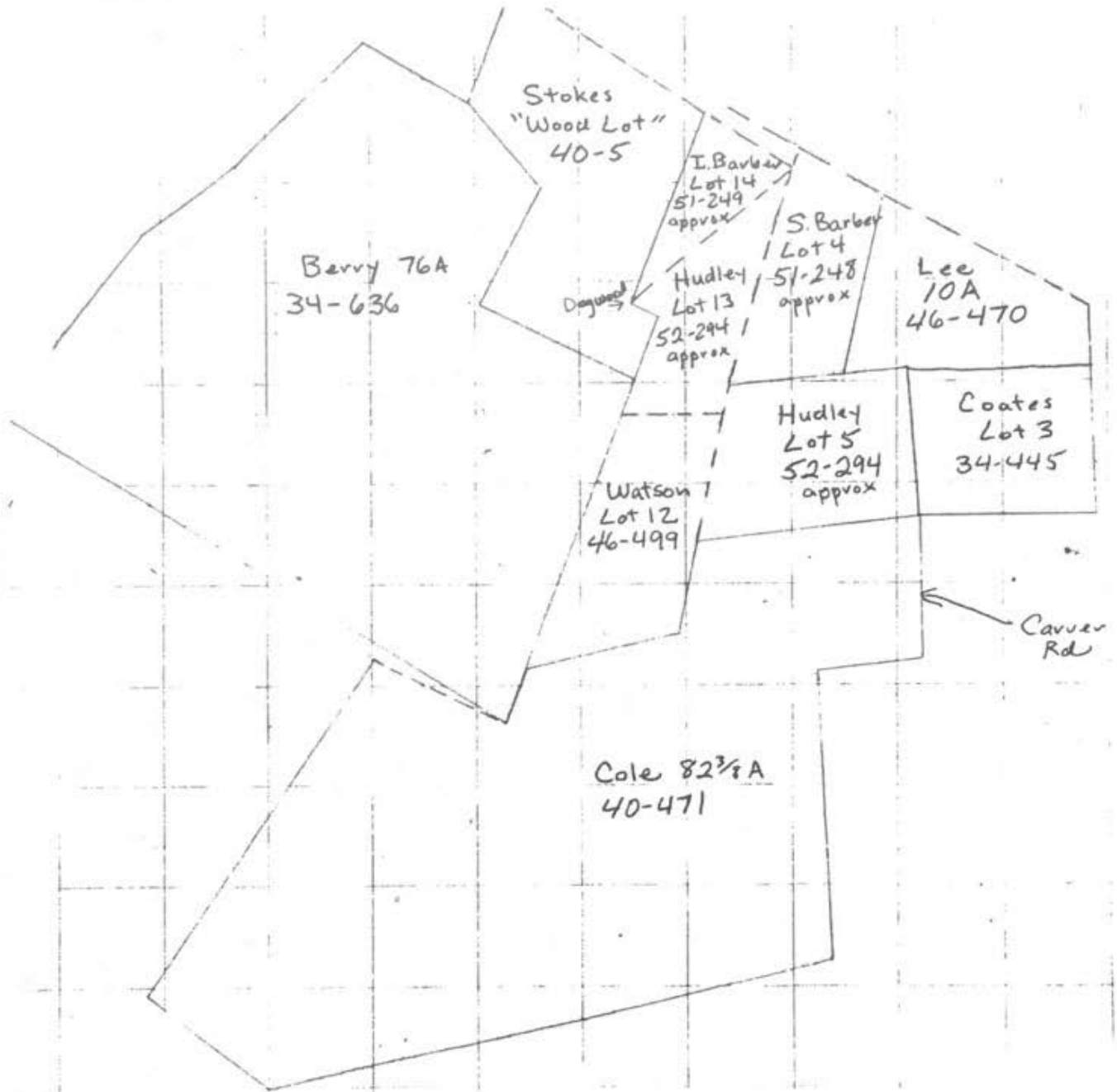
Composite Information

All of the land in the Carver Rd. area were once owned by C.E. Tyler, who went bankrupt and had his lands sold off in various tracts. The attached Grantor List shows his outconveyances of parcels which surround our subject parcel. Note that our "Wood Lot" (15 acre) parcel was conveyed by accurate survey to R. Stokes before James Watson and Lydia Hudley were granted certain parcels, the descriptions of which are vague of record. The Watson and Hudley lands eventually became the lands comprising the so-called "Grayson Estate" immediately to the east of our "Wood Lot". Because the Stokes "Wood Lot" was conveyed by the same root Grantor prior to the time that same Grantor conveyed out the "Grayson Estate" parcels (Watson + Hudley), any overlap of description would be resolved in favor of the First Grantee, Stokes. Thus the Grayson Estate properties must yield to the description of the Stokes "Wood Lot".

Note: Consult other packages for more details

NOT A COMPLETE LISTING OF TYLER,
 ONLY LISTING OF RELEVANT INFO
 C.E. Tyler (Bankrupt)

D 34-445	Lot 3	to William Coate
D 34-63	76+A	to Robert Berry
D 40-5	Parcel and 15A "Wood Lot"	to Richard Stok
D 40-471	82 ³ / ₈ A 1 + e 1 A for Church	to Frank Cole
D 46-470	10A	to Spencer Lee
D 46-499		
D 46-499	Lot 12	to James Watson
D 51-248	Lot 4	to Susan Barber
D 51-249	Lot 14	to Israel Barber
D 52-294	Lot 5 and Lot 13	to Lydia Hudley



The drawing which follows is reasonably accurate and shows what I believe the situation along Carver Rd. to be, Herbert Moore's house appears to be located on our Wood Lot. Dade is immediately east of Moore, Whitney is to the immediate east of Dade and abutts Charles Moore's west line. Whitney's land is TM # 128-01-60 and is mislocated on Tax Map to the west of Herbert Moore. Parcel 60 should be between Dade and Charles Moore.

I believe that Herbert Moore has probably established a valid title by adverse possession to as much of our "Wood Lot" as he actually uses. Hopefully a mutually agreed boundary can be established between Herbert Moore's adversely possessed land and the remaining "Wood Lot" land to his west.

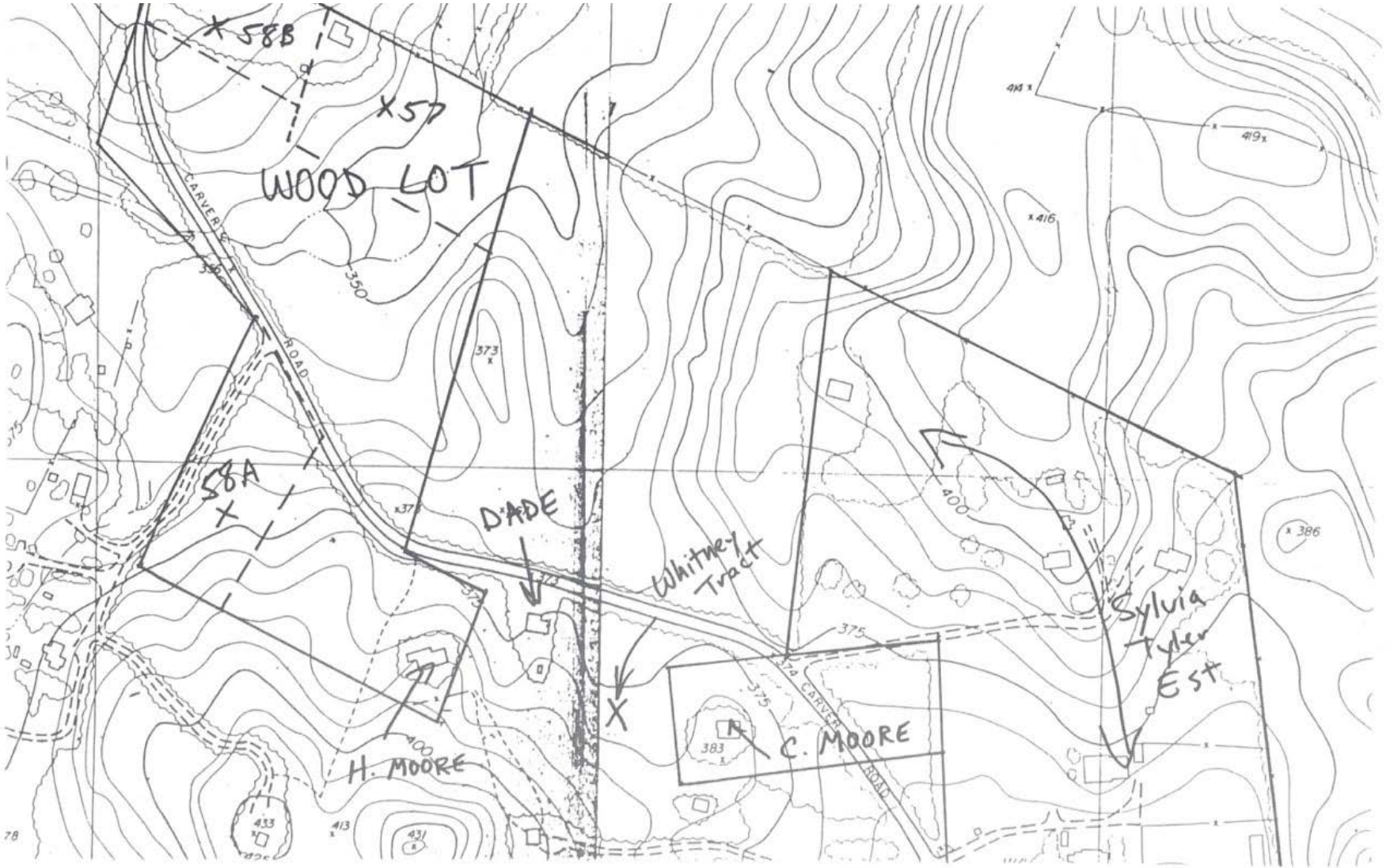


Figure IV

At the end of her interview, Mrs. King provided a copy of a photograph of her great-grandmother, Effie Alfredius Johnson Grayson.



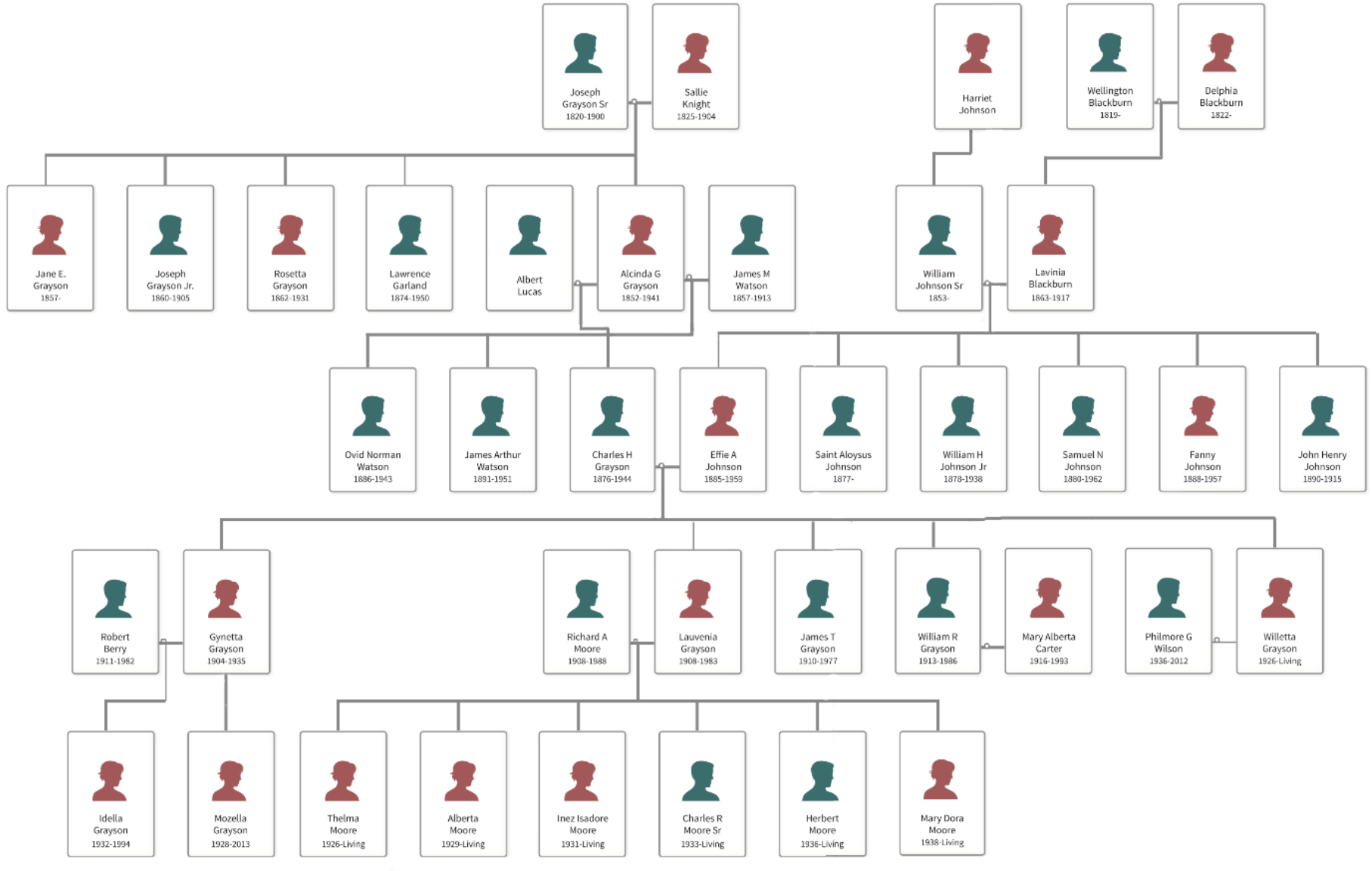
Willetta Grayson Wilson

Biography

"It's on Friday night or Saturday night for the dances. I was right there. And it was a lot of fun. And people came from other places. People came and brought their children right from Warrenton and all around for that dance hall because they had a regular band."

Willetta Grayson Wilson was born on July 13th, 1926 to Charles Grayson and Effie Johnson Grayson. Willetta's father worked on farms as a field worker, and her mother worked as a nanny for the Gossom family. Willetta is the youngest of five siblings and was born and raised on Carver Road. Both of her parents were born in Gainesville and lived in the area their whole lives. Willetta is often called by her nickname, Dolly, or Aunt Dolly. As a teenager, Willetta also worked for the Gossom family and looked after their children. In her twenties, Willetta worked at the Fauquier Hospital in Warrenton as a nurse's aide. While working as a nurse's aide, Willetta received nurse's training and learned how to deliver babies. She stated that she helped deliver most of her nieces and nephews. In 1960, Willetta married her late husband, Philmore G. Wilson. In 1974, Willetta and Philmore moved to the house on the corner of Old Carolina Road and Carver Road, where she still resides today.

As one of the oldest living residents of area, Willetta's interview provides detail of life in The Settlement during the mid-twentieth century. Willetta spoke of canning vegetables from her family's garden, making ice cream at lawn parties, and dancing the jitterbug at the dance hall. She also discussed establishments she used to frequent that no longer operate today, such as the McCrae School, Gossom's Store, and the Shady Inn Dance Hall.



Chain of Title

Property: 7017 Old Carolina Rd, Gainesville, VA 20155					
Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Wilson, Philmore & Willetta G Wilson	Wilson, Philmore G & Willetta G Wilson	10/28/2009	Family Sale	200910280104377	
Wilson, Philmore G & W Grayson	Atkins, Eugene & Mabel K	12/30/1974	Gift Sale	0767-0256	
Atkins, Eugene & Elnora	Stokes, Helen; Watson, Norman; Watson, Alcinda	3/4/1941	Sale	0107-0444	The grantors conveyed 1 acre of land to Eugene and Elnora
Watson, Norman	Grayson, Franch	6/19/1939	Family Sale		
Grayson, Franch	Berry, Rosetta	7/18/1931	Family Sale	0089-0232	Rosetta conveyed 6 acres of land to her son Franch
Berry, Rosetta	Grayson, Sallie	1891	Family Sale	0089-0232	Sallie conveyed 6 acres of land to her daughter Rosetta
Grayson, Sallie	Tyler, Grayson	4/17/1872	Sale	0028-0562	Grayson sold 7 acres and 34 poles to Sallie for a sum of \$100
Tyler, Grayson	Tyler, John Webb	1/1/1866	Family Sale	0026-0229	



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Willetta Grayson Wilson

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewers(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton

Interviewer(s) signature(s)

6/26/18

Date

Willetta G. Wilson

Interviewee(s) signature(s)

6/26/18

Date

Prince William County Historic Preservation Division
17674 Main Street · Dumfries, VA 22026 · 703-792-4754

Questions for Oral History with Willetta Grayson

Today is Tuesday, June 26, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Willetta Grayson.

Mrs. Grayson, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?
2. What is your maiden name?
3. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?
4. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?
5. What is your date of birth?
6. What are your parents' names?
 - a. Can you spell their names for me?
 - b. What is your mother's maiden name?
7. When were your parents born?
8. Where were your parents born?
 - a. If not born in Gainesville - when did they move to the area?
9. Do you know how your parents met?
10. Where do you currently reside?
11. Where were you born?
 - a. If born in Gainesville - have you lived here your whole life?
 - b. If not born in Gainesville - when did you move to the area?
12. Have you moved houses? Where did you previously live?
13. Do you have any siblings?
 - a. What are their names?
 - b. What number child are you?

husband in airforce
Norman

Lavinia
Gynetta
Silvema
James Tobethins
William Ryland

14. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

15. Are you married?

a. What is your spouse's name?

Wilmore

16. Do you have any children?

a. How many? What are their names?

No

About Carver Road

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

17. What did your parents do for a living?

Grossoms

Dad field

Dayworker

Nanny

18. Where did you go to school as a child?

McCrae

19. Could you point it out for me on a map?

20. How long did you attend school?

21. Can you describe the school for me?

a. Was it an all-black school? How many students in your class? Did you walk to school every day?

22. Can you describe what your house was like while growing up?

4 bedrooms

23. Who did the cooking in your household?

corn pudding

24. What were some signature dishes that you remember? Your favorite?

25. I heard that some families had gardens, did your house grow any food or produce?

cabbage

26. Did you raise any animals?

27. Did you have any chores as a child?

28. What would you do for fun as a child?

29. I also heard that there were often lawn parties? Did you ever attend any of these gatherings?

b. Do you have any photographs?

30. Did you attend church?
c. How often? What church? Were you involved in the church?

31. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

32. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?

33. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?
d. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?

34. Who were some of the main families that lived in the area?
babysat in Haymarket
Shady Inn Dance Hall

35. Can you tell me what you know about Sallie Knight, or Sallie Grayson? Her parents' names?

36. Can you tell me what you know about Lavinia Blackburn Johnson?
Alfredus
mom's name Sallie too?

37. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

The Settlement

38. Can you tell me what you know about the area known as the Settlement?

39. How would you define the Settlement – is it a community, a neighborhood, land, a defined or undefined area?

40. What can you tell me about the history of the Settlement?

41. Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

42. Can you tell me about the dance halls that used to exist in the area?
William H. Carver

43. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me what you know about this?

a. Mary Randall; Martha Churchill (from William Ryland Grayson's birth certificate)

44. I also heard that the families used to share a single telephone line, is this true?

45. What can you tell me about Mr. Pie, the butler who worked for President Eisenhower?

e. Eisenhower served from 1953-1961

f. John Pie?

moved from Arlington
Sadie

g. The snow started being plowed so the butler could travel to D.C.

46. Can you tell me more about the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church?

47. Are you familiar with the Watson Graveyard near Buckland Mills Elementary Schools? Can you tell me what you know about it? How many gravestones? Who was buried there?

48. How long have you owned this property?

Arthur half brothers
Norman

49. Who owned it before you?

Jean Atkins - cousins

50. Do you recognize any of the family names on this map? [Carver Road 1904 Army Maneuvers Map]

51. I've assembled a Grayson family tree from my own research. Can you look at it and tell me if there's any incorrect or missing information?

Mrs. Pye gave

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me Mrs. Grayson.

Oral History with Willetta Grayson Wilson

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewee: Willetta Grayson Wilson

Location: Willetta Grayson's home at 7017 Old Carolina Road, Gainesville, VA 20155

Date: June 26, 2018

Note: Nathan Grayson, Mrs. Grayson's great nephew, was present at the interview. He makes comments throughout the interview and is identified as "NG."

Amanda Patton: Today is Tuesday, June 26, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Willetta Grayson. Mrs. Grayson, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. So I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions about yourself. So can you tell me your full name?

Willetta Wilson: Willetta Grayson Wilson.

AP: Ok, and is Grayson your maiden name?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Do you have any other nicknames that you go by?

WW: Dolly.

AP: Aunt Dolly, I've heard Nathan call you Aunt Dolly a lot.

WW: Mmhm.

Nathan Grayson: Silver Fox.

AP: Silver Fox? [Laughs]

WW: Silver Fox, that's his name. But Dolly's been my nickname.

AP: And what is your date of birth?

WW: 13th of July.

AP: No year?

WW: Mmhm.

AP & NG: [Both laugh]

AP: You want to protect that one? Ok. And what are your parent's names?

WW: Effie Grayson and my dad is named Charles Grayson. Charles Howard.

AP: Ok. And what is your mother's maiden name?

WW: My mother? Effie?

AP: Her last name, her maiden name?

WW: Johnson.

AP: Johnson? Ok thank you. Do you know where your parents were born?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Where were they born?

WW: Right here in Virginia.

AP: Right here? Were they born in Gainesville?

WW: Right in Gainesville.

AP: Mmhm, ok. So did they live here their whole lives?

WW: Just about.

AP: Do you know how your parents met?

WW: No I... I think they were just born and raised right around here.

AP: So they knew each other—

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me where you currently live?
NG: What your address is here Aunt Dolly. Where you live at here, the area that you live in here. Gainesville area, Carver Road.
WW: Gainesville, mmhm.
AP: On Old Carolina Road?
WW: Old Carolina Road.
AP: Ok. So have you moved houses before? Or have you lived in this house always?
WW: No I lived around the road in my own place where I was born at.
AP: Was that on Carver Road?
WW: Mmhm.
AP: Was that the same house that you—
NG: That's the house that's behind mine, where I live at now.
WW: I lived behind, Mom and Dad's lived behind...
AP: Ok, because the house is no longer there anymore, right?
WW: No.
AP: Ok. Do you know what year you moved to this house?
WW: I don't... [Unclear]
AP: A long time ago?
WW: How long you think Nate?
NG: Was that after Uncle Wilson went to Panama that y'all moved around here or before?
WW: He came back.
NG: That was after, yeah y'all came around here after he came back from Panama.
WW: Yeah he came back from Panama, he was in the Air Force.
AP: Mm, ok.
NG: So that would be the 1980's or 1970's. Cause I was born in '66 when he left to go to Panama.
AP: Ok. And do you have any siblings?
WW: Mm-mm.
AP: Any siblings... so they've passed away?
NG: Brothers and sisters.
WW: Well I had one brother that passed but he was really young.
AP: Mm ok. Can you tell me your siblings' names?
WW: Norman.
AP: Norman? Ok. Any others that you remember?
WW: My dad's brother was named Norman.
Note: Mrs. Wilson initially told the interviewer the name of her uncle, not her own brother. The only person with the name Norman in her family tree is her father's brother.
NG: No, she's talking about Uncle Jim, Uncle Billy.
WW: Yeah, those are my brothers.
NG: Yeah she needs to know all your brothers and sisters. Gynetta, and all those guys.
WW: Gynetta, Lauvenia.
AP: And then, what were the other names that you mentioned?
NG: Um what's Uncle Jim's real name?
WW: James Tabithius.
AP: Oh ok.
NG: James Tabithius Grayson. And then Uncle Billy?
WW: His name is William Ryland Grayson.
AP: Ok.

NG: And sisters?
WW: Lauvenia and Gynetta.
NG: That's my grandmother.
AP: Yeah, alright. Are you married?
WW: I was.
AP: You were, ok. What was your husband's name?
WW: Philmore.
AP: Wilmore?
WW: Philmore G. Wilson.
AP: Ok.
WW: Philmore Garfield.
AP: Ok. And do you have any children?
WW: No.
AP: No, ok. So I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now. If you don't remember or you can't think of anything you can just pass that question. What did your parents do for a living?
WW: Well Momma was a dayworker working homes, what do you call it, a daycare worker?
AP: Daycare worker?
WW: Daycare homes, with children.
AP: Mmhm, ok. So she took care of children?
NG: It's like a nanny.
AP: A nanny?
WW: Yeah, mmhm. She worked for the Gossoms and the [unclear].
NG: Gossom's Hardware in Haymarket, Virginia.
AP: Oh ok.
NG: Their parents and her mother raised Alan Gossom.
WW: A lot of them around here would take care of people.
NG: And what did your dad do for a living?
WW: Dad? Dad worked in the field work, you know, cut grass and stuff like that.
AP: Oh ok. And where did you go to school as a child?
WW: McCrae.
AP: McCrae? Ok. Yeah I have a photo of the school to show you. Do you recognize that?
Note: See Figure I.
WW: Yep that's the one. McCrae School. Yep I went to McCrae.
AP: Do you happen to remember any of your teacher's names?
WW: Not really.
AP: Ok. In here they have the names of some teachers. So they have... Mr. Oswald Robinson.
WW: Yeah [unclear].
AP: Yeah you recognize that name?
WW: Yeah, Mr. Robinson.
AP: And then it says Mrs. Susie Nickens.
WW: That's right.
AP: You remember? Ok. And then Mrs. Louise Allen?
WW: Mmhm. I know where they live.
AP: Really? To this day? Yeah, so they're all listed in here. So McCrae School... Any other schools?
WW: No.
AP: Ok, alright. Can you describe McCrae for me? What was it like?

WW: Well it was um I don't know. We always had nice teachers.
AP: Mmhm, the teachers were nice?
WW: Just go to school. We got recesses. And that's where you did your classes and everything and then come on home.
AP: Did you walk to school every day?
WW: Mmhm. But I wasn't living here then.
AP: Ok yeah, cause you were living down the road?
WW: I was living down the road on Carver Road.
AP: Ok. Can you describe what your house was like when you were growing up?
WW: Uh sort of like this one. Was a little bit bigger. There was a lot of stuff in there Momma had kept, Momma and Dad had.
NG: How many rooms did y'all have in the house on top of the hill?
WW: Up on the hill? I'm trying to figure out now.
NG: Wasn't it like five bedrooms?
WW: It was uh four bedrooms, I know. It had a living room and dining room, and kitchen.
NG: Cause I remember the woodstoves in pretty much every room.
WW: Hm?
NG: I said I remember the woodstoves in pretty much every room.
WW: That was in the dining room, one stove was in the dining room. The other's in the living room. And of course we had the kitchen, the kitchen stove in there and had a woodstove too in the winter.
AP: Mmhm. Was it two stories?
WW: Mmhm.
AP: Ok. Who did the cooking in your household?
WW: My sisters.
AP: Your sisters? Ok.
WW: Sometimes I'd cook. When I was young I learned how to cook.
AP: What were some signature dishes? Do you remember some of your favorite foods growing up that your family would make?
WW: I don't know, they'd make um... My sister had a way of making these puddings.
NG: Corn pudding.
WW: Corn pudding.
AP: Corn pudding really? Ok.
WW: She'd make potatoes, baked potatoes. We call them [unclear] potatoes.
NG: And homemade rolls.
WW: Oh yeah she was good at making rolls.
AP: Who made the rolls?
WW: My sister.
AP: Which sister?
WW: My oldest sister.
NG: Gynetta?
WW: No my oldest sister. Not Gynetta, Lauvenia. Her sister could cook too. We called her sister. She was a good cook. And they taught us to cook. We got in that kitchen and made bread and different things.
AP: Did your house have a garden? Do you remember what type of food you grew in the garden?
WW: Mmhm. Taters, cabbage, onions, potatoes, string beans, lima beans, [unclear]. We had a pretty good garden. Used to have a pretty good garden every year.
AP: So you had a lot of food from that garden?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Did your family raise any animals?

WW: My brother liked to have his dog.

NG: Did y'all have any pigs Aunt Dolly?

WW: Oh yeah my dad had pigs.

NG: Pigs and chickens.

WW: They'd kill the hog a certain time of the year. [Unclear]

NG: They'd have a slaughter day and everybody would get together.

WW: Yes.

NG: You'd bring your pig from your house, and we all do it at once.

AP: Oh really?

WW: And sometimes it'd be at our house, which was back up on the hill over on Carver. And then they had these people over here, they were—at that time there were no people living over there—but they built the houses and moved them over there. Ms. Fields, Willie Field's mother, they all moved back over there. That's where they were raised over there.

AP: Mmhm. Did you have any chores as a child?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: What did you do?

WW: Cleaning the house. We kept the yard cleaned up, the grass cut. My dad would cut the grass, because he wouldn't let us use the equipment. But he cut it, we had to rake up the grass and stuff and get it out of the yard. [Unclear] The house that Daddy built for us to live in. We had a garden back over in there. In the summer time, we got lettuce. We grew quite a bit of stuff back there. Greens and string beans and... Learned how to take that food and can it when fall comes and its time the season's over. You take the string beans, can the string beans.

AP: Yeah so you could eat that in the wintertime?

WW: Oh yeah, mmhm.

AP: And you said your dad built that house that you used to live in?

WW: He built the whole house. My dad and my uncles.

AP: Wow. Do you know around what time they built it?

WW: I don't, I wasn't born when they did that.

AP: Ok.

WW: Then they had me. I was born after the house was built. I'm the baby of the family.

AP: Ok. What would you do for fun when you were a child?

WW: Momma liked... she'd let us have those parties and people come in for dinner. Dad didn't have too much to say about that. He worked all the time. It wasn't too bad.

AP: So were there lawn parties? Nathan has told me about those, can you describe those?

WW: Lawn parties, yeah.

AP: How many people would come to those?

WW: All of the neighborhood children.

AP: The whole neighborhood?

WW: Mmhm. Have it on the side of there. And all the children they would be... and we had all kinds of good stuff to eat. We had big cakes and make ice cream.

AP: Oh really?

WW: Oh yeah. We had custard, ice cream. We'd make custard, we had to stand there and grind until it got hard. I grinded that thing, it should be around here somewhere still.

NG: It's still sitting downstairs. Uncle Wilson still had one. The old ice cream machine, where you had to dump the ice in the side and then actually physically turn the handle.

WW: I know we used to have to grind that thing.

AP: I bet all the kids loved that.

WW: Oh yeah.

NG: It wasn't hard to find somebody to grab the handle.

WW: No, children had no problem. We'd all be together making ice cream or be down the hill in the next house, but then they did that all together. And it was good, the ice cream was good.

AP: Mmhm. Did you attend church?

WW: Uh-huh.

AP: What church?

WW: Mount Pleasant. The church is still out there on the road, it's not changed. My dad was the chairman of the deacon board out there.

AP: Oh really? He served as chairman?

WW: Mmhm. Reverend Garland, he was raised by my grandmother. He came from Richmond. He came up here and came to school and that's where he was raised. Come up every year and stay with dad and them.

AP: Oh ok, so he lived with you all for part of the year?

WW: Part of the year, mmhm. Cause he had, different people would keep him you know. So he could stay up here.

AP: Mm, mmhm. Were you involved in the church?

WW: Oh yeah. We had Sunday school. I would do... what do they call it now? For young people. Just for young people. And of course every Sunday at church.

AP: Mmhm. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?

WW: Yes ma'am.

AP: What did you do?

WW: House clean and babysat.

AP: Ok, was that in the neighborhood or—

WW: Right down in Haymarket. Working for the Gossom's, taking care of the children while they worked.

AP: Mm, the Gossom's?

WW: Mmhm, the store's still out there in Haymarket.

AP: Is it?

WW: Mmhm.

NG: No ma'am, it's closed up now.

WW: It's closed? I haven't been out in Haymarket for so long I didn't even now. [Laughs] I don't get to go out now cause I don't have to and I don't go.

AP: Yeah. How did you meet your husband?

WW: A little dance.

AP: A dance? Ok. Where was the dance?

WW: Just down the road, Shady Inn.

AP: Shady Inn Dance Hall? Ok. Can you tell me more about the dance hall?

WW: Mm-mm too busy dancing.

AP & NG: [Both laugh]

WW: Too busy winning the jitterbug contest.

AP: [Laughs] The jitterbug contest?

WW: My brother Jim he could dance. And he taught us how to dance and we were out there winning, ten dollars or fifteen dollars. It's on Friday night or Saturday night for the dances. I was right there. And it was a lot of fun. And people came from other places. People came and brought their children right from Warrenton and all around for that dance hall because they had a regular band. They had a band, a regular band that would come to us on Saturdays.

AP: Oh really? What was the name of the band? Do you know?
WW: We called them Buddy Smith, Billy Smith? I never did know anything else... Did you?
NG: Mm-mm. No ma'am. I never heard of them, I was way too young for them.
WW: [Unclear]... Smith boys.
NG: I've heard Buddy Smith and the Rascals, I've heard Buddy Smith and the Boys, I've heard... but the first thing I keep hearing is Buddy. That's the first name so... I'm guessing he was the lead singer. I'm not for sure, but I wasn't...
WW: And we come do, our parents let us go, they take us to the dances on Saturday night.
AP: Where was the dance hall?
WW: Right on Lee Highway.
AP: On the 29 Highway?
WW: Mmhm, mmhm. Right up the road from the church.
AP: Ok. I have a map, could you show me where it was on the map?
NG: It's still there.
AP: It's still there, the building?
WW: Yeah, the building's still down on there. [Unclear]
NG: The small area plan's coming through so it's not going to be there very long. That's part of it.
AP: Ok so, here's Carver Road, and we're up here. And then this is the church.
WW: Yup, that's where the church... Mount Pleasant.
NG: And then going up 29, it should be the next building down on the right.
WW: Lee Highway 29.
AP: So it was around here?
NG: It's going to be right in this little area around here. There's a building right there on the right hand side.
AP: Um is it a white building?
NG: Yup, sure is.
AP: Oh ok. Is that the one, the title of it... It says something like... It's a church.
NG: It's a church now.
AP: Oh ok, I remember. I saw that, I passed by that one and we were wondering.
WW: That's where we started, that's where they built the new dance hall and then they turned that into a church.
AP: Mmhm.
WW: [Unclear] take us to the dances on Saturday night.
AP: Did you go every week?
WW: Every chance it was on.
AP: Every chance. [Laughs]
WW: A bunch of us. Cause my sister had six children, my oldest sister.
AP: Lauvenia?
WW: Mmhm. And most of her kids liked to dance so that was good, because they liked to go do that too. And then they had nights for dances. They had [unclear]. You know, for recreation.
AP: Yeah I remember I read an article about the Shady Inn Dance Hall, and they mentioned that there was a pretty famous band.
WW: There was. It was good, we would always go dancing on Saturday night. It was fun. Some of us could dance, and some couldn't. You got out there and there was a floor. My brother Jim was a good dancer.
AP: Really? Was your husband a good dancer?
WW: He didn't do much dancing.

NG: He could sing.

WW: My husband wasn't much of a dancer.

NG: But he could sing.

WW: He could sing.

AP: He was a good singer?

WW: Mm. He was in the Air Force. They had the Air Force down there, not too far from Gainesville. [Unclear] Then we have Vint Hill, you heard of Vint Hill?

NG: Vint Hill Army base.

WW: That was over there on the other side of the road.

AP: Yolanda told me she worked at the commissary when she was younger.

WW: There was a lot of guys who came through here, service guys. My dad was in the Air Force and met my mom.

AP: Oh he was?

WW: His [unclear] brother was Air Force. And they had Army and Air Force you know... And it was pretty nice. Then you had the dance hall for the weekend. Sometimes Friday night but [mainly] Saturday they had dances. And Sunday we'd go to church, and go to the dance in the evening.

AP: On Sunday evening too?

WW: Yeah.

AP: Oh ok!

WW: We left the church, go on church, and we'd go on by the dance hall. It was fun though.

AP: Mmhm, it sounds fun.

WW: Some of the older people would be out there with the children though. The children wouldn't have that dance hall to themselves. The older people would go with them and just sit around and wait for them until it was time to go home.

AP: Oh ok, so just watching?

WW: Just watching dancing. They had real bands come in and play for us to dance. It was nice, a lot of fun.

AP: Do you know what year that shut down?

WW: No I don't remember.

AP: Ok, well hopefully I'll research that and find out.

WW: Somebody else might... Cause they had the Moore family and the Grayson family. It was a lot of people. People in my age, everybody had children. It was a lot of fun though, going to that dance on Saturday. But on Sunday we went down to church. Momma made you go, "What you're going to do, you're going to church!" You went on to church on Sundays. And sometimes we'd go to other places, other churches and things.

AP: Did you ever have homecomings at the church?

WW: Oh yeah! Every fourth Sunday in August. Homecoming. They'd invite churches from other places with their pastors and things. It was kind of nice. We had to sing in the morning, our choir would sing in the morning, and then in the afternoon service, the church would bring in some choir. It was a lot of fun.

AP: So it was kind of an all-day event?

WW: Mmhm. Coming in the morning, ten-o'clock service and that would last until, well you got out of church at six, seven-o'clock. But it would be a nice day, you know, everybody had dinner and everything served for people.

AP: Did everyone bring food?

WW: Yup. Bring it out there, we had a place called the Hall. It was the dining room. And we'd put that food out there and everybody would [unclear]. It was nice. We'd invite churches from

other places to come visit with us, on homecoming. And then they we would go to Thoroughfare, that would be homecoming. Sometimes we'd go to The Plains. Different churches.

AP: So you'd go to their homecomings when they had their day?

WW: Yeah, and they'd come to ours.

AP: Oh ok.

WW: It was nice. We'd see so many people that you wouldn't see for a long time.

AP: Yeah I guess that's why they call it homecoming.

WW: That's why they call it homecoming, mmhm.

NG: Coming back home for a good occasion.

AP: I heard that there was only one telephone line in the neighborhood back in the day, so everybody would use the same telephone line. Is that true?

WW: Mmhm. That's the old one, they put one in. We had a church phone, we had a phone at the church that we used. That was the first phone we had.

Note: The interviewer stops the tape when Mrs. Wilson's phone rings. The interview continues on tape 2.

AP: I heard that there used to be a midwife in the community, do you know her name?

WW: We called her Plummie. Her name was Mary McPherson.

AP: Ok. I have some names that I've heard. Do you know Mary Randall?

WW: Mmhm, that's right.

AP: Another midwife? Ok.

WW: She was the daughter of Mary.

AP: Oh really? Ok. And how about Martha Churchill?

WW: Yeah, she was a midwife also.

AP: Do you know how many there were?

WW: Not too many, about four.

AP: Ok. So were most of your siblings born with a midwife?

WW: Mmhm. I think you were a midwife.

NG: No, I was at the hospital. Yolanda, I'm not for sure. It had to have been someone who was older.

WW: Oh that's right. My grandmother was a midwife.

AP: She was a midwife or she had a midwife?

WW: She was a midwife.

AP: Really! What was her name?

WW: Effie. Dad married her, my dad was married to her. But it wasn't bad, not bad at all.

AP: Can you tell me anything about Mr. Pye. Mr. John Pye?

WW: Mr. John Pye? Yeah well he moved here from Arlington. Have you talked to him yet?

NG: Mr. Pye's no longer with us, he's gone.

WW: That's right. I forget so many old people around here have been there and gone.

NG: But didn't Mr. Pye used to work at the White House?

WW: That's right. He worked for the White House.

NG: What did he actually do there, you know?

WW: Mmhm, take care of the dust and dirt. Clean up the place. And he could cook. He was a good cook.

AP: Do you know how long he worked at the White House?

WW: Oh no. About two or three years, wasn't it?

NG: From what I was told by Mr. Pye himself, yes. At least three years.

WW: I know he was there two or three years...

AP: I think I found an article about him.

WW: I lived with him. I lived in their house for a while.

AP: Oh really? When was that?

WW: Whatever year he was there, I stayed over there for a long time. He was there by himself, and Momma let me go up there and stay. And I took care of the children too.

NG: The only thing I can remember about him is being tall with great big, big shoulder blades.

AP: Oh ok. Yeah. So he moved here to Gainesville with his wife Thelma, his wife's name was Thelma?

WW: Mmhm, Thelma Pye. He had two wives. The first wife's name was Sadie, she died.

AP: So did he go to the White House every day, he traveled?

WW: He used to. For a long time he worked for the president. Go on trips with him, and do things. Well they thought a lot him, didn't they?

NG: Did he actually stay down in Washington D.C. at the White House most of the time?

WW: Mmhm. Yeah, he took care of the president. Then he came up here, he had a woman he married who had a home—Sadie. And he married her, and that gave him a home up here.

NG: She was originally from the area.

AP: Oh ok, so he met here and that's how he lived here. Ok.

NG: Military, same thing with soldiers [unclear] that's how he met Ms. Sadie.

WW: And both of my brothers were in the Army.

NG: Uncle Billy and Uncle Jimmy.

WW: Both of them were Army.

AP: Can you tell me what you know about Sallie Grayson?

WW: That was my grandmother. My dad's mother.

AP: Do you happen to know her parents' names?

WW: No. My dad... [Unclear] Charles Howard Grayson.

AP: Oh, do you happen to know your mother's middle name? Effie's middle name?

WW: Effie? I don't know, I don't think she had a middle name. Effie Grayson. I can't think of nobody else... Norman—that was my dad's brother.

AP: Ok, Norman. I think I saw somewhere that Effie's middle name might have been Alfredius.

WW: Yeah.

AP: Is that right?

WW: Mmhm. Alfredius Grayson. Some of that stuff I forgot. I knew it all. I had a book by my bed with all the names. It's somewhere around here, I don't know where it's at.

AP: Yeah, but once you hear it though you remember it.

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. So what changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

WW: A lot of changes. I remember a time when there were trees and things growing all over the place.

Note: The phone rang and Mrs. Wilson asked Nathan who called before continuing the interview.

WW: See this was all my father's side here. You go around the road and all the people on my mother's side. I got a brother down there. Jim. Those are all my mother's side. Effie Grayson...

AP: The Johnsons?

WW: Johnsons, mmhm. And she used to take us places and we had a lot of fun.

AP: Where would you go?

WW: The zoo.

AP: The zoo?

WW: Yeah we went to the zoo. Do you know that place called Experiment Garden down in D.C.?

AP: Experiment Garden? I've never heard of it.
WW: Experimental Garden. Never heard of it? It used to be down there. Did you ever go?
NG: Mm-mm.
WW: I thought... Cause they'd just take children all the time from here, the Sunday school kids. That was a nice place.
NG: Like [unclear] park.
AP: Oh ok, that sounds nice.
NG: It was adjacent to where the monument is now, the back half was just all grass. This was before D.C. was like really...
WW: That would be our vacations in the summer.
NG: York Fair.
WW: Hm?
NG: Used to go to York Fair, when y'all had the buses.
WW: Oh yeah, we used to go to York Fair all the time.
AP: What is that?
WW: York, Pennsylvania to the fair.
AP: Oh, ok. That's a long ways.
WW: You ever been up there?
AP: I haven't, no. Did you take the bus up there?
WW: That's right. Take a busload of our Sunday school church. Every year we took some of them. Most of the time we went up there because it was nice going there, you know, we'd have no problems. Everybody was there for the same thing and, you know, it was nice.
NG: It was really, really accepting to be able to come in with a bus load of colored folks, if you know what I mean. That's what she means by "ok."
AP: Yeah, ok.
WW: It was nice. I used to like to go there. Go down there and spend the day, come back home and you're tired and hungry and everything else. Cause we had a good time.
AP: [Laughs] I bet, yeah.
NG: Everybody'd be sound asleep on the bus.
WW: Yup. Get on that bus coming home in the evening, there was no more problem with the children.
AP: Yeah, all the kids are tired.
WW: Everybody's tired and sleeping. Get em home, get em back to the church and unload and they'd be picked up.
NG: It pretty much became a tradition because Uncle Willie Fields became Fields Busing Service. So eventually over time as Aunt Dolly and them got a little bit older, they still passed it onto us to go to York Fair, because that was a place that they know was comfortable and good and they all had a good time. So they would load us on Uncle Willie's church buses from the church out there. [Unclear] used to drive one of them, and then Uncle Wilson used to drive also—her husband. So the load would get to the point of three buses. Because the other churches would find out about it and everybody would meet at Mount Pleasant Baptist Church, load on the buses, York Fair bound, come home for the day. It was a long standing tradition. Probably 1988 or '89 probably was the last trip or so when they went up that way. That's when Uncle Willie, I think his service buses might have been in service. I might not be accurate on the dates but somewhere around in the eighties when the bus service was still going.
WW: It was nice though, nice trips. You packed lunch and took it with you.
AP: What was there to do up there in York town?

WW: Sightsee. Walk from cage to cage and see animals. It was nice wasn't it? And you got to see people you know. A lot of times people from Warrenton would be there. People from around other places you know.

NG: So like the community today, the other churches know that the other folks are going, so you'd see a church from Warrenton, you'd see a church from Clifton, and you see churches from Mount Pleasant and they also have their congregations from Thoroughfare and Haymarket. They loaded up their buses, but also Warrenton and everybody would be there.

WW: That's right. They had buses to take the children, take us.

NG: Greyhound.

WW: Yup. A bus load. Sometimes we had two buses.

AP: Mmhm. Did this start out as a family trip first?

WW: No it was the Sunday school.

AP: So it was always the church that organized it?

WW: Always the church.

AP: Ok.

WW: But people would go, parents would go too if they wanted to. If they didn't, some of them said they're glad [the kids] are gone. They wouldn't dare go. Let them have their free day to themselves.

AP: [Laughs] No kids?

WW: No kids. It wasn't bad though. We had a good time.

AP: Yeah. Before the phone rang, you were telling me about any changes you've noticed in the area.

WW: From my church?

AP: Just in the community. How it's changed over the years.

WW: Yeah it's changed a lot. We don't have that no more, like we used to go on them trips. That was all Sunday school. They'd do it over the summer for Sunday school, for the children.

[Unclear] People were glad to get out of Gainesville for a little bit.

AP: So a lot of people have moved?

WW: A lot of people have moved that used to be living here. It was fun though, I enjoyed it. I wasn't living here then. I was living in Warrenton then.

AP: Oh really? You lived in Warrenton? When did you move to Warrenton?

WW: What year?

AP: Yeah.

WW: I don't know.

AP: How old were you? When you moved how old were you?

WW: Oh I was about, what, five, six years [old] I guess.

AP: Oh ok. And how long did you live there?

WW: Well see I worked at the hospital for a long time at the Fauquier Hospital.

AP: Oh ok.

WW: And um I got certain days off. You know you get your certain time off.

NG: What was the name of the folks that you lived with in Warrenton? Who did you stay with when you were up in Warrenton?

WW: I stayed up there with the Walkers. Alice and Marshall Walker. Used to work at the hospital, I used to work at the hospital.

AP: What did you do?

WW: Nurse's aide work. That's where I learned my nurse's training.

AP: About how old were you when you were working there?

WW: I guess I was in my thirties, twenties.

AP: Thirties or twenties, ok.

WW: I was a kid when I went up there to work there too. I went up there to work and that train went out there. So I got a pretty good record from the hospital. Yup I worked there for a long time. I worked there until I worked myself right on out and went to another job.

AP: Where did you work after you worked at the hospital?

WW: At that time I went to a family home, with a family.

AP: A family home? Ok.

WW: I learned a lot in that nursing business. I learned how to take care of children, how to deliver. I don't do it now, but I can do it if I have to. All the nieces and nephews I had born up there at that hospital. Didn't have one.

AP: Hm?

WW: I didn't have any, no children. But I helped with all my nieces and nephews. You know my nieces and things, they had children. I helped with all of them.

AP: So you helped them deliver their babies?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Wow.

WW: I did him [pointing to Nathan]. I can still do it if I want to do it. Yup. [Unclear] Right here born at Fauquier Hospital, that's the way it would be. It wasn't too bad. But I never had any children so [unclear].

AP: Yeah, but you always had family around?

WW: Oh yeah. Did you ever hear of the Walkers in Warrenton?

AP: No.

NG: Ms. Eva Walker?

WW: Mmhm. Eva and Robert Walker. I used to live with them in Warrenton, because I worked at the hospital in Warrenton. I was a nurse's aide up at the Warrenton Hospital.

AP: So you were living with their family for a while?

WW: I stayed there at their house and I wouldn't have to come home every night. See I just stayed there, and I worked right there at the hospital. And I worked at the hospital up there for about three or four years before I decided I wasn't going to work there anymore.

AP: Is that when you moved back here?

WW: Mmhm. I came back here to live.

AP: How old were you when you got married?

WW: Mm let's see. Twenty something. I'd have to guess on that. I was in my twenties.

NG: Is that when they were getting on you about Uncle Wilson being a young man? He was a little bit younger than you?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: Oh he was?

WW: Mmhm. He was a good husband.

NG: How many years younger than you was Uncle Wilson?

WW: Ten.

AP: Ten years younger than you?

WW: He wanted to get married, so... I said go on and do it! [Laughs] We didn't have any children though. I didn't, I had one child and that one passed away. Didn't have a lot of children up until, you know...

AP: Mmhm. Can you tell me about The Settlement?

WW: What do you mean, the people who lived in it?

AP: How would you describe The Settlement? Was that a community?

WW: It was like that. Yeah, like a community.

AP: And it was this general area here? The Settlement?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: And when was The Settlement formed, do you know?

WW: I don't know. My dad and them all knew that. Cause Dad used to take notes and things and could tell you about a lot of things. It wasn't bad though. A lot of nice people lived around here.

NG: What area was The Settlement part of? Was that the Gainesville area or the Haymarket area?

WW: Gainesville. They had the Haymarket area and then the Gainesville [area] too.

NG: Was that all part of it? All part of The Settlement?

WW: Mmhm.

NG: How did you guys know that that's where you were supposed to be? Were you told that by somebody?

WW: We were told that. When we were children we were in The Settlement. We had The Settlement available. Of course they had the schools and things too right here we could go to.

NG: Which is a school that was built in the area or a just a building that was already here?

WW: No McCrae School.

NG: Was built?

WW: Mmhm. I went to McCrae School.

NG: Just for The Settlement area?

WW: Mmhm. I went to school at McCrae. A lot of us at my age did.

NG: So you had pretty much all black children in [McCrae] when you went there?

WW: Mmhm.

NG: And black teachers too?

WW: Mmhm. There were more kids around here then. Ain't no children around here now like there was then.

NG: We all grew up. Just a couple of us still here.

WW: That's right. I think I'm about the oldest one living now. [Laughs]

NG: I agree you are. [Laughs]

AP: Can you tell me some of the other families that lived in the area, or used to live here? Like I heard the Moores.

WW: Yeah. Some of them are my family too. My sister was married to one, she married a Moore.

AP: Ok. And then the Fields.

WW: You got Fields, one of them married to the Fields's too. And there were Wilsons too. I can't think of all of them now.

NG: The Burkes.

WW: The Burkes, yeah.

NG: Which is married to another one of your nieces.

WW: My sister had quite a few children.

AP: Which, Lauvenia?

WW: Mmhm. That's my oldest sister.

AP: Yeah. I have a map here. So this map was drawn in 1904, so if you look here there's some family names that were drawn. Like Strother.

Note: See Map I.

WW: Strother.

AP: Do you recognize that name?

WW: Mmhm.

AP: And then Berryman. The Graysons were up here, it's cut out. And then Watson.

WW: Watson was in my family too.
AP: Yeah. And then the Tylers.
WW: The Tylers. The Watsons.
AP: The Berrys.
NG: That's my grandfather.
AP: Oh yeah?
NG: Mmhm. Robert Berry's my grandfather.
AP: Yeah here's McPhersons. The Tibbs.
WW: Sam Tibbs. McPhersons. They all owned the other side of the road over there.
AP: So those are some of the families that lived here when you were growing up?
WW: Mmhm.
AP: Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?
WW: No I can't think now where... It was probably in that book.
AP: A book?
WW: My dad had a book with all the family in it, you know.
AP: Where he wrote a lot of notes? Yeah, ok.
WW: That book is somewhere, I don't know where.
AP: Do you have any idea where the name for Carver Road came from Nathan?
NG: No, no ma'am. I've heard of William H. Carver, but I do not know. That name just came out of somewhere. William H. Carver, I don't know who it may be. I don't know. That was just a name from stories when I talked to Uncle Billy and those other guys. Uncle Jim and those guys.
WW: That's my brothers he's talking about. Jim and Billy. I'm the baby of our family.
AP: So I was talking to Yolanda and she says, not confirmed, but Mr. Deacon Dade was saying it was named after George Washington Carver, who was an African American inventor. But I'm not sure. So hopefully I'll interview him and ask him where he heard that.
NG: I'd love to find that out myself.
WW: I'm the baby of my family.
AP: You are?
WW: I'm the baby. She had three boys and three girls.
AP: Yeah. Were you close with your siblings when you were growing up?
WW: Mmhm, yup. Yes indeed. Get a spanking too when you did something that wasn't your business. So I'm the baby of my family.
AP: Mmhm, I'm the youngest of my siblings too.
WW: You're the youngest? Yup. I'm the baby of the family, my brothers and sisters.
AP: Did you all do everything together? Did you hang out?
WW: My sister had a baby, a child about the same age as me.
AP: Oh really? Ok.
WW: Thelma. You got Thelma?
AP: Do I know her? Which sister was that, Lauvenia?
WW: Lauvenia's daughter, Thelma. She's the oldest, Lauvenia.
NG: Lauvenia's oldest daughter, Thelma Moore.
AP: I think I have her, yeah.
WW: I'm pretty sure you do. She's in our group because we were babies together.
AP: Even though you were her aunt technically, but you hung out. That's really funny.
WW: Yup, mmhm.
NG: [Laughs] Grew up with your aunt.
AP: [Checking family tree] Ok yes, Lauvenia's oldest daughter, Thelma Moore.
WW: Her and I are about the same age.

AP: Mm, yeah. And then she had Alberta, Inez, and Mary. So how many daughters did she have, do you know?

WW: My momma?

AP: Lauvenia.

WW: Lauvenia. How many children did she have?

NG: It should've been three girls and two boys.

WW: Three girls and three boys?

NG: I only know Son and Buddy.

WW: Yeah that's all.

AP: So the two boys—Charles and Herbert?

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. And then Charles married a Mary, but Lauvenia also had a daughter named Mary?

NG: Mmhm.

AP: Ok, that's why I was confused. Yeah, I got them all I think. So that's fun, you would play with your sister's children?

WW: Them kids, yeah. Yeah I used to have to take care of them, brats. [Laughs] But they didn't give me too much trouble. They had a little devil in them sometimes, just like anything. But they were pretty good. We got along really good.

NG: Do you remember how old my grandmother was when she passed away? When she passed away and you had to raise Aunt Tom and Mom and them and help them?

WW: Your grandmother...

NG: Gynetta.

WW: Gynetta.

NG: Passed away, do you know how old she was? I know you said she was young.

WW: I think she was in her twenties. Young twenties.

AP: She passed away young?

WW: That was my sister.

NG: And she passed away from what? What did she have?

WW: Tube...

AP: Tuberculosis?

NG: Tuberculosis.

WW: That was around here then. That's all you heard of.

NG: But she had already had Aunt Tom and Mom by then, before then. And then Mom was very little and Aunt Dolly was still living in the house there with them. So while the older parents had to go to work, that's why she had to help out with those guys. Cause that's the way it worked.

WW: See I'm the baby of the sisters of the Graysons, like Lauvenia and them, James and Ryland. Those are my brothers and sisters. And then Lauvenia had children, Gynetta had kids. They were all, you know I was their aunt. Cousins and all that, you know.

AP: How many children did Gynetta have?

NG: Two. Two girls.

AP: Ok. So it was Idella and then what was the other name?

NG: Aunt Mozella.

AP: Mozella, ok.

NG: A very odd combination. One six-foot-one, and one... how tall was Aunt Tom? Five-foot something, real short.

WW: Shorty.

AP: That's funny, she must have been jealous.

NG: [Laughs] Ah-ha. Cutest little lady. I love my aunt. Cutest little lady.

WW: I was tall and skinny, all of them were broader you know. And here I come along looking like Skinny Nelly. But they were all good to me. They still respect me as their aunt. I was the one by myself. Momma had me and she didn't have no more.

AP: Can you tell me more about the Watson graveyard that's right down the road? Do you know about that?

WW: The Watson graveyard?

AP: You know right near the elementary school down there.

WW: I don't know what you're talking about. You're talking about the Watsons? They were kin to me, some of them.

NG: What she wants to know is if you knew anything the folks that are supposed to be buried right across in front of Christine's driveway. Where the Watson cemetery is supposed to be at, right there.

WW: Yeah, that was Daddy's people.

NG: Ok, there's supposed to be three graves in there. Did you know those people?

WW: Mmhm. Uncle Arthur. Aunt Norma.

AP: Ok.

WW: Norman Watson. That was Dad's brothers, half-brothers.

AP: Ok. And then is there one more?

WW: Let's see... Daddy was a Grayson. I don't know how Uncle Arthur and them got, and my grandma had them. They were Daddy's brothers, supposed to be. You know, half-brothers I guess.

NG: But that land used to belong to the farm that was over here, how did they end up being buried there on the corner? How did they end up making a graveyard right there in front of Christine's place? Is that an original home place from up on top of the hill, still part of the property? And they end up making a small cemetery there?

WW: Mmhm. That's where Dad and all said they wanted to be buried there.

NG: Ok.

WW: On that corner. That was my Dad's graveyard. He always said that was his. You know, where he wanted.

AP: Was he buried there?

WW: Mmhm, I think. I don't think they moved him did they?

NG: I don't know. That's a good question. I'm not sure. That was before me.

WW: I can't figure out what they did with him too. No you weren't born. But Daddy was born right there down that corner.

AP: Ok. So was this your husband's house? The house that we're in right now.

WW: Mm-mm.

AP: Whose house was it?

WW: A cousin's.

AP: Which cousin?

WW: Eugene Atkins. He used to live here, he was brought up in this area. He was kin to my dad.

AP: They were related?

WW: Mmhm. Cousins.

AP: Ok. And when did this become your property?

WW: I don't know.

AP: A long time ago?

WW: Not such a long time ago, ain't been so long. What do you say Nathan?

NG: I want to say about forty years or so. Y'all have been around here pretty much my whole lifetime. Cause y'all moved from Mr. Pye's to here.

WW: Yeah, mmhm.

NG: When he got sick, you came around here to take care of him. And then once he passed away, his wife just told you to take it over, or she left the name to Uncle Wilson? Put it in Uncle Wilson's name or something?

WW: Well yeah, cause he had his name put in. Ms. Pye.

NG: Ms. Pye had it put into y'all's name.

WW: Yeah.

AP: Oh ok. So Ms. Pye then gave this house?

NG: To Uncle Philmore and Aunt Dolly.

AP: Ok, that's helpful. Oh and then I heard one story about how when it snowed here you couldn't plow the streets, but then when Mr. Pye needed to go to the White House they started plowing the streets. Have you heard that story?

WW: Well he used to do so much for the White House. But I never paid too much attention for it. But he worked for the White House.

AP: Mm, ok. I think Mr. Peterson told me that.

NG: Uncle Billy told me that too. Uncle Billy told me he said, "We'll be able to get out of here, Pye has to get to the White House." So they would shovel in from 29 and get him out. Not all of Carver Road.

AP: Only up to there?

NG: Get him. Because he was requested. And that was told to me by her brother.

AP: William Ryland?

NG: Yup.

WW: He didn't know him.

NG: Yeah, oh yeah. Military. Uncle Jim, Uncle Billy and Mr. Pye—all soldiers.

AP: Oh ok. Got it.

WW: Yup.

NG: That's the benefit of being able to talk to the older folks, to be able to get some of that. But I really wish I had some type of documentation or literature to prove that, because it's pretty much just word of mouth.

AP: Right, yeah.

NG: But that's why we have you. [Laughs]

AP: Yeah! I'm going to try.

WW: It wasn't too bad living around here.

NG: No ma'am, it wasn't. You were left alone. You were able to survive. We had everything that we needed. We had the church, we had the stores, had the community, had the people. Everything was fine.

WW: If you wanted something from the store you went and got it or got somebody to go for you.

AP: Was that Gossom's store?

WW: Yeah, Gossom's.

NG: Used to have credit at the Gossom's store.

WW: Yes indeed, you'd go out there and get it. Fourteen, fifteen dollars of food. Sign the paper and say we got it. And you pay for it when the check came in, you know. That wasn't bad at all.

NG: Because a lot of people got paid bimonthly.

AP: Right, mmhm. Would you say that it was a very family oriented neighborhood?

WW: Something like that, mmhm.

AP: Well those are all of my questions for the interview. So thank you for interviewing with me.

WW: Mmhm.

End

Supplementary Documents

Map I: 1904 Army Maneuvers Map



Map II: Willetta Grayson's home on Old Carolina Road



THE MACRAE (McCRAE) SCHOOL

Gainesville District #5
Colored
1877-1953

The first Macrae¹ schoolhouse opened in the 1870s on land owned, and probably donated to the School Board, by the Macrae family in Gainesville. According to the 1901 Prince William County map, the Macrae property was located two or three miles from the center of the village which would have made a long walk to school necessary for most students. Nonetheless, that school served the black community of Gainesville until 1888.

On the day before Christmas 1887, the County Superintendent recommended that the school be moved "to some more suitable place toward Gainesville"² and the site offered for sale. On July 28, 1888, a Mr. Taylor was awarded the contract to remove the Macrae schoolhouse to a location nearer to the center of Gainesville. However, shortly thereafter, the School Board decided to build a new schoolhouse instead of moving the old one since the cost was determined to be about the same.³

Mr. Taylor was again awarded the contract, this time to build the new schoolhouse, to measure 20' x 25', for \$275 on a lot to be selected by the School Board.⁴ One hopes that Mr. Taylor didn't depend on the School Board contracts to make his living, because on September 22, 1888 the Board purchased half an acre and an existing building from Mr. Haywood Triplett for \$200. This building was located right in the center of the village on the Warrenton and Alexandria Turnpike. The contract with poor Mr. Taylor was again canceled since a new building was not needed now. The first Macrae schoolhouse and lot were sold for \$35 to George W. Smith on

¹The two spellings, Macrae and McCrae, are interchangeable and are so used throughout the book. Neither seems preferred over the other in county records or residents' memories.

²Gainesville District School Board minutes of December 24, 1887.

³Gainesville District School Board minutes of August 25, 1888.

⁴Ibid.



The Macrae School, c. 1930s.
(Courtesy of PWC Schools)

March 22, 1890. The second building served until shortly after the turn of the century.

Personnel matters seem to play a major role in what records remain from the old Macrae School. District School Board minutes from March of 1884 relate that the Board had dismissed the teacher for drunkenness and "behavior unbecoming [sic] to a teacher of a public school". The Board also found that the teacher had been leaving the schoolhouse with only an assistant in charge, although the teacher claimed he had been present "at all times". Appearing before the Board in April, the teacher asked to be reinstated, but the Board denied his request.

Five years later, in the new building, another scandal surfaced. Early in the 1889-90 school year, the teacher suspended a girl because "she had at some previous time become a mother." At their November 1889 meeting, the School Board voted not to uphold the suspension but to allow the girl to return to school. The Board gave as its reason its belief that "the object of education is to improve morals as well as mind."⁵ Pretty radical thinking for a Victorian era School Board!

Almost exactly five years later the teacher at Macrae, Emma Harris, "went off and left her school."⁶ Since the school had not met the required average of twenty students anyway, the Board declined to keep the school open after the flight of the teacher despite petitions from the patrons (parents). However, soon after Christmas, having been assured by the community that the enrollment requirement would be met, the School Board decided to

⁵Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 23, 1889.

⁶Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 24, 1894.

open the school for four months with a new teacher.⁷

Troubles continued to plague the school, however. In the autumn of 1896, the School Board decided to close the school after two months because the teacher, Mr. Fontain Botts, was not "able to enforce proper order and discipline in his school."⁸ How long it remained closed after that is unknown but the next notation found was made on October 12, 1907. On that date, the Reverend Moses Strother, teacher and minister of the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church of Gainesville petitioned the School Board to move the school from the building then in use to a hall "situated by the Colored Church on the Warrenton Pike and belonging to the same." Most of the students had to cross the North Fork Run (of Broad Run) and high water often kept them away. He pointed out that the building was old, uncomfortable and too small. The School Board agreed with Rev. Strother's plan and arranged to pay rent to the church of \$20 per session for use of their facility. The old schoolhouse (the second one) was sold on August 29, 1908 for \$100 to Mr. Haywood F. Triplett from whom it had been bought twenty years earlier.

The school held in the hall does not sound like much of an improvement. It was a frame building of rough, unpainted boards. The floors were also rough and unpainted but there were curtains at the windows. Although it was located on Lee Highway near the Gainesville community which it served, it was still a long walk for some of the children. Mrs. Nellie G. Butler lives in Haymarket, five miles away, as she did when she attended the Macrae school in the first decade of the twentieth century. She remembers that there were about twenty-five children under one teacher, Mrs. Georgetta Hughes. The students took care of the school maintenance by sweeping the floor, bringing in the wood for the stove and carrying water in a bucket from a well across the road.

The school day, which began with cleaning the classroom, singing "Good Morning" to the teacher and a prayer, lasted the usual six hours; a school year was six months long. The main subjects taught were arithmetic, history and spelling using books bought by the parents. In the classroom was a map of the United States and a blackboard; there was no library. At Christmas, a play was presented and another was put on at the end of each school year. Lunch was

⁷Gainesville District School Board minutes of January 2, 1895.

⁸Gainesville District School Board minutes of October 24, 1896.

carried to school by the children either in a paper bag or a tin bucket. It usually consisted of sliced bread or a biscuit with jelly or preserves, an apple and a cookie or piece of cake. During recess, the girls played "Ring Around the Roses" while the boys played ball.⁹

Apparently the arrangement with the church lasted seven years until the new schoolhouse was built in 1914, for a cost of \$2100. This was a two-room, two-teacher school located on land adjoining the east side of the Gainesville Post Office on Route 29. It was a one story, frame building with a peaked metal roof, wood floors and wall board walls and ceilings. The school population generally numbered about fifty.

At the end of the 1926-27 school year, the teacher, Mrs. Susie B. Nickens, filed her report. Mrs. Nickens was then forty-one years old and a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience in the county. She had begun her long teaching career at the Antioch School in 1908. In 1926, she was paid \$60 a month for an eight month term teaching twenty-nine children in grades 1-3.

Mrs. Nickens' husband, James M. Nickens,¹⁰ was also a school teacher who began teaching at the Macrae School around 1925. During the 1926-27 school year, he taught the twenty-four students enrolled in grades 4-7 at Macrae and was paid a salary of \$65 monthly, or \$455 for the school year. Mr. Nickens, age forty-six, was also a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience. For ten years prior to his move to Macrae he taught at the Thornton School for black children in Catharpin. The Nickens family lived in Gainesville about four miles from the Macrae School. The older daughters, Eunice who was eleven during that 1926-27 school year, and Susie who was nine, were in their father's

⁹All these reminiscences came from Mrs. Nellie Butler in an unpublished history interview with the author in April of 1993.

¹⁰The Nickens family have been prominent "Free People of Color" in the history of Prince William County since the Revolutionary War. Education has always been important to the family. Elizabeth Nickens, who still occupies the family home in the western end of the county, remembers that her great-grandmother, Sallie Nickens, in 1865, allowed freed slaves to use a small building on her property as a schoolhouse to learn reading and "figuring". Elizabeth's aunt, Louise Allen, taught at both the Antioch and Thoroughfare Schools and served as the first principal of Antioch-Macrae School when the two schools combined in 1953. As the main text reports, both Elizabeth's parents taught school in Prince William County for many years.

classroom; the younger two, Helen, aged eight and Elizabeth who was only five, were in their mother's. When the roads were passable, the family drove to school; when cars could not make the trip, the Nickens either walked or rode horseback.¹¹

Toward the end of that 1926-27 school term, the schoolyard lost ten feet of its frontage when the School Board agreed to allow the State Highway Commission to widen its "right-away[sic]" by ten feet on the school property. A fee of \$25 was to be paid to the School Board and all fences were to be put back in satisfactory condition.¹²

From 1931-1936, Mr. Oswald Robinson taught at the Macrae School. Part of that time, he worked with Mrs. Susie Nickens and the rest of the time with her sister-in-law, Mrs. Louise Allen.

The school day lasted six hours. The children studied reading, arithmetic, writing, history, geography, spelling, punctuation, music and drama. The only textbooks were readers, which were supplied by the students. There were no books in the school library. Elizabeth Nickens remembers that while some groups were working at the blackboard, the rest of the class was assigned seat work. The work was generally of a subjective nature and the answers had to be written in prose. Lack of copying machines made short answer questions sheets time consuming for the teacher to produce and workbooks were not available. The children brought lunches from home. On good days they ate lunch and played outdoors; during inclement weather, lunch and studies were combined indoors.

When the weather allowed, the children had recess outdoors. Singing ring games, skipping rope, baseball and feeding and watering the horses were favorite activities as they were in most of the schoolhouses of the day.

The Macrae Schoolhouse served the black community of Gainesville in many ways. Spelling bees, Christmas pageants, special programs at the year's end were attended by students and their families. Sports, however, were not part of the school extracurricular activities. Churches and families provided the outlet for those things.

Superintendent of Schools Richard C. Haydon, in his 1934 report on the schools of Prince William County, said that the building was one of the area's

best with two "bright and cheerful" large rooms.¹³ It was heated by wood stoves. Having windows on both sides of the room was considered at that time to be a disadvantage due to eyestrain, but shades were provided to cut down on the glare. The teachers and pupils did the janitorial work. The school was located on two acres enclosed with wire fencing. Water came from a pump where it was tested safe. The outdoor toilets were built to meet state requirements except for the ventilation pipe. Beautification of the grounds was being planned during 1934. Superintendent Haydon went on to say that "few schools in the county have the equipment that is found at Macrae." The desks were "all right"; there was a "splendid" set of maps (not available during the years when the Nickens taught there); a piano (another later addition); several free product exhibits assembled by the teachers; charts made by the teachers and pupils and a few supplementary books.¹⁴

Superintendent Haydon goes on to report that the two teachers, Mr. Robinson and Mrs. Allen, were "active and wide-awake". They attended summer school at Virginia State College to be able to change their Provisional Certification to a Normal Professional Certificate. The "young man" who served as principal was an "organizer" and community worker. The assistant, Mrs. Allen, was trained in piano and industrial arts.¹⁵

Enrollment, no longer a problem, stood at forty-seven for the 1933-34 school year with an average daily attendance of thirty-eight. There were thirty-nine promotions, two failures and six dropouts. The following autumn, enrollment increased to fifty with an average attendance of 48.8 or 91.6%.¹⁶

In 1953 when several of the county's schools for black children were consolidated, the Macrae School was combined with the Antioch School. At

¹¹Prince William County School Board minutes of August 2, 1933 report that Mr. John Lane was paid \$30 to put two coats of paint on the Macrae Schoolhouse that summer. In addition, the Board paid Henderson Brooks \$8 to glaze all the windows, repair the roof and make "other minor repairs" as needed. School Board member, Mrs. Piercy, purchased the necessary supplies for the jobs.

¹²Richard C. Haydon, "An Administrative Survey of the Public School System in Prince William County, Virginia." A Thesis for Master of Science at the University of Virginia, 1936, p.93.

¹³Ibid. p.93.

¹⁴Ibid., p.93.

¹¹From interviews with Elizabeth Nickens during 1992.

¹²Prince William County School Board minutes of March 2, 1927.

Lillian Peterson Blackwell & Henry Peterson

Lillian Peterson Blackwell Biography

"We had a good upbringing. Very good. We didn't have a lot, but we had God on our side."

Lillian Lee Peterson Blackwell was born on October 17th, 1941 to Lee Vallie Pendleton Peterson and James Frederick Peterson. Lillian's father grew up in The Settlement, while her mother grew up in New Baltimore in Fauquier County. Her mother was a homemaker and her father worked as a farmer at Falkland Farm in Buckland and Kinloch Farm in The Plains. Lillian is the oldest of her seven siblings, who gave her the nickname Ninna when they were all younger. Lillian and her siblings were raised in Buckland, a town a few miles west of Gainesville, in a house on the corner of Lee Highway and Vint Hill Road. In 1963, Lillian married her late husband Henry Blackwell, who grew up in The Settlement. After their marriage, Lillian joined Henry in his house on Old Carolina Road, where she still resides today.

Lillian described her household as being religious while growing up. Her family of ten would attend Mount Pleasant Baptist Church every Sunday and all sit in the same pew. Lillian estimated that nine times out of ten, one of her family members would be singing in the choir. Even after church, Lillian and her siblings would play pretend church together. Years later, Lillian remains highly involved with the church and currently serves as a deaconess.

Henry Peterson Biography

"It was more like a place. When Dad said he was going to The Settlement, you knew he was going to Gainesville... In the area of the church. So it didn't have a specific boundary or anything, but when he said he was going to The Settlement, Mom knew that he was going either to Old Carolina or Carver Road."

Henry Franklin Peterson the First was born on August 24th, 1951 to Lee Vallie Pendleton Peterson and James Frederick Peterson. His mother was a homemaker and his father worked as a farmer at Falkland Farm in Buckland and Kinloch Farm in The Plains. Henry's father grew up in The Settlement, while his mother grew up in New Baltimore in Fauquier County. Henry is the second youngest of his seven siblings, who were all raised in a house on the corner of Lee Highway and Vint Hill Road in Buckland. Henry currently lives in Bristow with his wife Mae Delores Moore. Just like his sister Lillian, Henry is an active member of Mount Pleasant Baptist Church, where he serves as chairman of the trustees and a deacon. Henry also sings in the choir and plays piano in the band.

Henry's interview provides information about former businesses in the Gainesville vicinity, such as Orndoff's Esso Service and Restaurant, Sherman Settle's Restaurant, and Lusby Tine's Barber Shop. He also spoke of his experience working for the Malevich family at Falkland Farm along with many of his other siblings. The interview also provides details about John Pye, a butler who worked at the White House and lived in The Settlement.

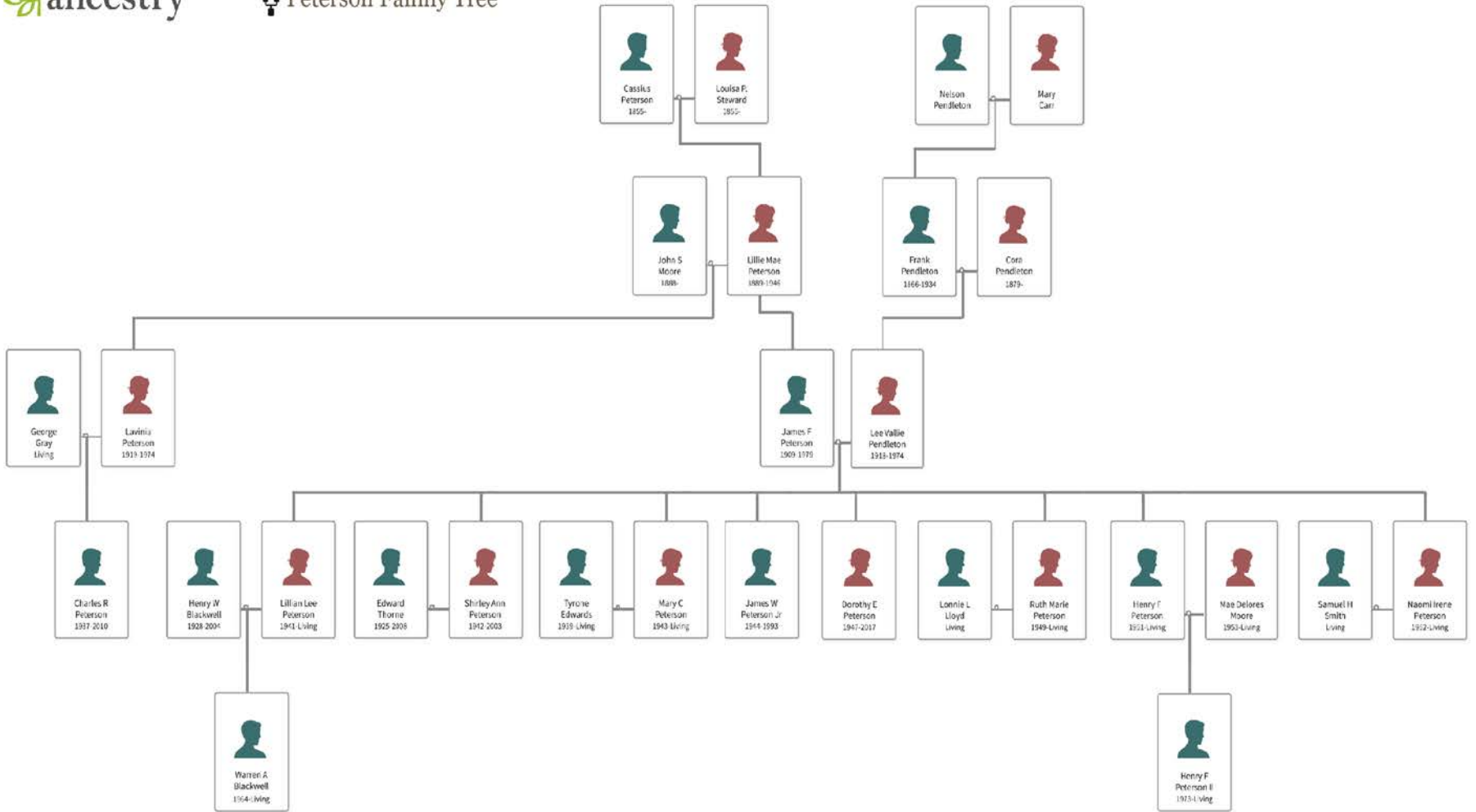
Supplementary Materials:

Henry e-mailed the interviewer a number of documents that are mentioned in the interview. The documents are numbered in the order that they are mentioned in the interview. These documents include:

Figure I: Photograph of the former Shady Inn Dance Hall

Figure II: Photograph of John Pye

Figure III: An article published by CBS titled "Blacks and the White House" that writes about John Pye.



Chain of Title

Property: 7213 Old Carolina Road, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Blackwell, Lillian Lee	Blackwell, Henry Warren	4/19/2005	Multiple Parcel Sale	200504130058939	Henry conveyed his estate to his wife Lillian
Blackwell, Henry Warren	Berry, Eleanor	07/28/2000	Will	0109-1465	Eleanor willed 3.4819 acres to her brother Henry
Berry, Eleanor	Berry, Liekirkier	9/12/1993	Will	0077-1482	Liekirkier willed his estate to his wife Eleanor
Berry, Liekirkier	Berry, Lute & Mary	1/7/1982	Family Sale	2117-0668	Liekirkier Berry survived as the sole heir of Lute Berry's estate
Berry, Lute	Berry, Ellen & Robert	7/9/1940	Will	0005-0147	Ellen willed 5 acres of land to her son Lute
Berry, Robert	E.E. Meredith, Assignee in Bankruptcy of C.E. Tyler	1882	Sale	0034-0636	E.E. Meredith sold 76 acres on the east side of Carolina Rd to Robert
Tyler, Charles Edwin	Tyler, John Webb	1/1/1866	Family Sale	0026-0229	

Property: 7213 Old Carolina Road, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Blackwell, Lillian Lee	Blackwell, Henry Warren	4/13/2005	Multiple Parcel Sale	200504130058939	Henry conveyed his estate to his wife Lillian
Blackwell, Henry Warren	Blackwell, Alexander	2/16/1993	Will	0075-1320	
Blackwell, Alexander	Robinson, Lillie & Moses B	1/28/1928	Sale	0084-0219	



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Lillian Blackwell

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton

Interviewer(s) signature(s)

6/27/18

Date

Lillian Blackwell

Interviewee(s) signature(s)

6-27-18

Date



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Henry Peterson

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewers(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton 6/27/18
 Interviewer(s) signature(s) Date

Henry Peterson 6-27-18
 Interviewee(s) signature(s) Date

Questions for Oral History with Henry Peterson and Lillian Peterson

Today is Wednesday, June 27, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Henry Peterson and Lillian Peterson.

Note: Since I'm interviewing both of you, the interview may be a little more conversational. For questions that apply to both of you—ie. your parents' names—only one person has to answer the question. But if you each have different answers then please answer separately.

Welcome, and thank you both for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking some basic biography questions.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?

Lillian Blackwell

Henry Franklin Peterson

2. What is your maiden name?

Peterson

3. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?
 - a. Such as a relative with the same name

4. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?

Lee

5. What is your date of birth?

1941

1951

6. What are your parents' names?

Lee Vally Pendleton

- a. Can you spell their names for me?
- b. What is your mother's maiden name?

7. When were your parents born?

→ Find A Grave

8. Where were your parents born?

- a. If born in Gainesville - did they live in the area their whole life?
- b. If not born in Gainesville - when did they move?

Buckland

New Baltimore

9. Do you know how your parents met?

10. Where is the house you lived in while growing up?

Box 98

Wht Hill Road

huge Walnut Tree

11. Where do you currently reside?

2- Old Carolina Road

7318

12. Where were you born?

1963

Husband

- a. If born in Gainesville - have you lived here your whole life?
- b. If not born in Gainesville - when did you move to the area?

H- 1973
1972

13. Have you moved houses? Where did you previously live?

14. Do you have any siblings?

a. What are their names?

b. What number child are you?

- 1 - Lillian Lee Peterson Blackwell
- 2 - Shirley Ann Peterson Thorne
- 3 - Mary Catherine Peterson Edwards
- 4 - James William Peterson Jr.
- 5 - Dorothy Elizabeth Peterson
- 6 - Ruth Marie Peterson Lloyd
- 7 - Henry Frederick Peterson
- 8 - Naomi Irene Peterson Smith

15. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

16. Are you married?

a. What is your spouse's name?

Henry Warren Blackwell

17. Do you have any children?

a. How many? What are their names?

L - Warren Alexander Blackwell

Mae Delores Moore Peterson

About Carver Road

May 9th, 1964

G.V.

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

Henry F. P. 2nd Oct. 27, 1923

18. What did your parents do for a living?

19. Can you tell me the names of all the schools you attended when you were younger?

20. How long did you attend school?

21. Can you describe the school for me?

a. Was it an all-black school? How many students were in your class? How did you get to school?

22. Can you describe what your household was like while growing up?

23. Who did the cooking in your household?

24. What were some of the signature dishes that you remember? What was your favorite dish?

25. Did your house have a garden or grow any produce?

26. Did you raise any animals?

27. What chores did you have as a child?

28. What would you do for fun as a child?

a. Berry's pond, trips with the church, dance hall, play in the neighborhood?

Willie Fields - own buses

29. Can you tell me more about the lawn parties that were held in the neighborhood?

30. Did you attend church?
fundraisers for the church

a. What church? How often? Were you involved in the church?

31. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

32. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?

33. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?

a. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?

Falkland Farms

The Settlement

Now I'm going to ask about the Settlement.

34. Can you tell me any names I should know of the people who first settled in the area?

Lucas's, Randalls, Churchilles, Moores, Petersen's, Graysons, Carters,

35. Can you tell me the names of your oldest ancestors?

Burkes

Lily Pendleton

36. How would you label the Settlement – is it a community, a neighborhood, land...?

then-hometown now-faded away

37. What is the history of the Settlement?

38. Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

George Washington Carver

39. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

construction

40. Can you tell me about the history of Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church? Did it start in Sallie Grayson's home?

41. Can you tell me about the general store that used to exist in the area? (Gossom's)

Lunsford store - in Backland

42. Can you tell me what you know about the Shady Inn Dance Hall? (Did Duke Ellington and the International Sweethearts of Rhythm play there?)

The Golden Church of God of Prophecy

early 60's

43. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me more about this?

a. Mary Randall, Martha Churchill

— Ms. McPherson

44. At our previous meeting it was mentioned that the families used to share a single telephone line, can you tell me more about this?

45. What can you tell me about Mr. John Pye?

- a. How long did he work at the White House? Eisenhower, Truman
- b. When did he move to the area?
- c. Where did he live? Churchill liked an ale
- d. Snow plow story? 1st person to buy a _____ savings bond

46. How long have you owned the house you live in? Who owned it before you?

Sadie Tyler
Thelma

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me.

H- met at church

Aunt's name

Lavinia Peterson

How much money did you make?

~~\$~~ $\frac{L}{25\phi}$

50¢ day

\$/day

$\frac{H}{50\phi}$

\$10 in highschool

Oral History with Lillian Peterson Blackwell and Henry Peterson

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewees: Lillian Blackwell and Henry Peterson

Location: Wegmans; 8297 Stonewall Shops Square, Gainesville, VA 20155

Date: June 27, 2018

Note: The interviewer conducted a joint interview with siblings Lillian Blackwell and Henry Peterson. A few minutes into the interview Justin Patton, an archaeologist from Prince William County's Planning Office, arrives. He makes some comments during the interview and is identified as "JP."

Amanda Patton: Today is Wednesday, June 27, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am the intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Henry Peterson and Lillian Peterson.

Henry Peterson: Lillian Blackwell

Lillian Blackwell: It's Blackwell.

AP: Lillian Blackwell. Ok. Welcome and thank you both for agreeing to interview with me today.

LB: You're welcome.

AP: So I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions. So can both of you tell me your full name and spell your last name please?

LB: Lillian Peterson Blackwell. B-L-A-C-K-W-E-L-L.

AP: Ok. And what is your maiden name?

LB: Peterson. P-E-T-E-R-S-O-N.

AP: Ok, thank you.

HP: I'm Henry Franklin Peterson. The First.

AP: The first!

HP: P-E-T-E-R-S-O-N.

AP: Ok. Do either of you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it? So like if a relative had that name and it was passed down, or anything like that.

LB: I don't know where the Lillian came from but my mother's middle name... Wait a minute. Her first name's Lee.

AP: Lee?

LB: L-E-E.

HP: Now our father lived in The Settlement. And his... well his last name was from his father I believe. I believe. So that's how we got to be Petersons.

AP: Petersons, ok. And do either of you have any other nicknames, or names that you go by?

LB: Yes, I'm known as Ninna.

AP: Ninna? How do you spell that?

LB: N-I-N-N-A.

HP: Now that's a story behind that.

AP: Oh yeah?

HP: We couldn't... her first name is Lillian. We couldn't pronounce it. Or at least my second sister couldn't pronounce it, so she called her Ninna. So that's how—

LB: I got the name.

HP: I've never really had a nickname.

AP: Ok. Can each of you tell me your date of birth?

LB: October 17, 1941.

AP: Ok.

HP: August 24, 1951.

AP: Ok.

HP: We're actually ten years apart.

AP: Oh ok. I'm ten years apart from my oldest brother as well.

LB: Really?

AP: Mmhm.

HP: I'm number seven. We have another sister, Naomi, who's number eight. That's ten years between Lillian and us.

AP: Wow. And what are your parents' names?

LB: Lee Vallie Pendleton Peterson. And James...

HP: Frederick.

LB: James Frederick Peterson.

AP: Can you repeat your mom's name? What was her name again?

LB: Lee Vallie Pendleton Peterson.

AP: Lee Vallie?

LB: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. How do you spell that?

LB: V-A-L-L-Y I think.

HP: Yeah I think so.

Note: The interviewer found documents with different variations of the spelling, such as Valley and Vallie. It is spelled as Vallie for the remainder of the interview.

AP: Ok. That's a unique name.

HP: It is, uh-huh. Her maiden name was Pendleton. P-E-N-D-L-T-O-N.

AP: Ok. Pendleton. Ok, cause I'm going to build a family tree, so all the spellings are helpful.

HP: Right.

AP: Do you know when your parents were born?

LB: No I don't.

HP: Uh-uh. I've been working in the graveyard and I've been taking pictures.

AP: Oh, very nice.

HP: I may have that tombstone.

AP: Ok. Yeah I went to look at the graveyard when I first started the project.

LB: Oh did you?

AP: And that was before I knew a lot of the names. So I'm probably going to go back at one point to see.

LB: Ok.

HP: There is a website called Find a Grave.

AP: Oh yeah, I've used that.

HP: And they've got a lot of the tombstones from Mount Pleasant.

AP: Ok.

HP: And I'm going to add the ones that they don't have after I get done laying out the whole graveyard.

AP: Oh, great. Yeah I've used that website a lot so far.

HP: I don't have a picture of their tombstones.

AP: Yeah, ok. So I'll find that later. Do you know where your parents were born?

HP: I think Daddy was born in The Settlement. Our mother was born, I believe in...

LB: In Fauquier County but I don't remember where.

HP: Yeah, New Baltimore... [Unclear]

AP: New Baltimore?

HP: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. So did your father live in the Gainesville Settlement area his whole life?

HP: Yes.

LB: Yes, pretty much.

AP: Ok. And when did your mother move to the area?

HP: They got married...

LB: She was at Buckland before they got married.

HP: Before they got married yeah.

AP: Ok. Do you know how they met?

HP: Probably church.

LB: It was probably church.

AP: At Mount Pleasant?

LB: Mount Pleasant yes.

AP: Ok. So she was attending the church, and then they probably met there?

HP: Mmhm.

LB: Her sister used to play the piano there. And they tell me that they made me a little dress when I was two, so I say I've been singing in the choir since I was two.

AP: [Laughs] Mmkay. So where is the house you lived in when you were growing up?

LB: Unfortunately it has been done away with. But it's on the corner of Lee Highway and Vint Hill Road.

AP: Ok, Vint Hill Road.

LB: That's where the house was, there's a church there now.

HP: There's a church there now.

LB: From the road in front of it you see this huge walnut tree. We remember playing under that tree.

HP: Yeah, that walnut tree is still there.

LB: Yeah, that's the only thing that's still there. That walnut tree.

AP: About how far away is that from here?

LB: About three miles.

AP: Three miles, ok. So it's pretty close.

HP: It's pretty close, yeah.

AP: Because I'm not familiar with that road. Ok. So where do both of you currently reside?

LB: I live on Old Carolina Road.

HP: I live in Bristow, which is right down about five miles down the road.

AP: Ok. And when did you move to the house on Old Carolina?

LB: Ooh, gee whiz. 1964.

AP: Ok. And what's the house number?

LB: 7318.

AP: Ok. 1-8?

LB: Mmhm. Old Carolina Road.

AP: Ok, because I'm also tracking the chain of titles, so how the property has moved from person to person. So who owned that property before you?

LB: I have no idea. Well, let's put it this way. Let's back up. Before I owned it—me personally—my husband owned it. Before he owned it, his father owned it. And we don't know who he—

HP: Yeah, we don't know where he got it from.

AP: Ok.

Note: Justin Patton arrives at this point and introduces himself.

LB: When I went to live there was in '63. My son was born in '64.

AP: Oh ok. Where were both of you born?

HP: Right there on that corner of 29-211. [Laughs]

LB: Right on the corner. [Laughs]

HP: I think it's 215 Vint Hill Road.

AP: Vint Hill Road? Ok. In the house?

HP: Yeah.

LB: Uh-huh.

AP: Ok so did you have a midwife?

HP: We had a midwife, uh-huh.

LB: Yes.

HP: And as a matter of fact, she lived in The Settlement right across the street from the church.

AP: Oh ok. What was her name?

LB: What did we call her...? Plummie?

HP: Plummie. Ms. Plummie.

AP: Plummie? Do you know how to spell her last name?

LB: I don't even... McPherson.

AP: McPherson?

HP: Her name... was it Helen? Her nickname was Ms. Plummie.

AP: Oh ok.

HP: But her last name was McPherson.

AP: I was interviewing Willetta Grayson yesterday and she said, I think, Mary McPherson.

HP: Ok, it may be. But everybody called her Ms. Plummie.

LB: All I knew her as was Ms. Plummie.

HP: And she was the midwife.

AP: Ok. And I also heard the names of Mary Randall and Martha Churchill were other midwives. Do you recognize those names?

LB: I don't know the Randalls.

HP: Uh I'm not sure. All seven of us were born by Ms. Plummy. Our baby sister, I was teaching her over the weekend, that she was born in Fauquier Hospital. All the rest of us were born at home. [Laughs]

AP: Alright. So when did you move from your first house?

HP: Um I moved when I was twenty years... So... But before that I was married for forty six years so... I moved away 1993 I believe... Yeah 1972.

AP: And that was to your current house?

HP: Oh no, I moved to... Arlington. Then I moved back to Manassas, then I moved to Bristow. So I've only been in Bristow twenty years. But the whole time I was still going to church in Gainesville.

AP: Wow, even from Arlington?

HP: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. So now, moving on to siblings. I'm going to ask for all of your siblings names. Preferably, first and middle name. And if they're married or not.

LB: Start with me. I'm number one. Lillian Lee Peterson Blackwell.

AP: Mmhm. Ok.

LB: Shirley Ann Peterson Thorne.

AP: Ok.

LB: Next one is Mary Catherine Peterson Edwards.

HP: James William—

LB: James William Peterson Jr. Then Dorothy Elizabeth Peterson. She was the one with the memory.

AP: Mm, mmhm.

LB: After Dorothy was Ruth Marie Peterson Lloyd.

AP: Ok, how do you spell Lloyd?

LB: Lloyd.

HP: Then me, Henry Frederick Peterson. And then Naomi Irene Peterson Smith.

AP: Ok. Whew, alright. So do any of your siblings live in the area here?

HP: Uh pretty much all of them.

AP: Oh ok!

HP: Our brother lived in Philadelphia, but all the rest of us are right here.

AP: Ok. What streets?

LB: I live on Old Carolina.

HP: And our sister Ruth lives on Old Carolina. Um Mary lives in Manassas...

LB: Jimmy lives in Philadelphia. Mutt lived in Manassas.

AP: Mutt?

HP: Yeah, that was Shirley.

LB: Shirley's nickname is Mutt.

HP: That was from Mutt and Jeff in the comic strips.

AP: Oh ok. Are either of you married?

LB: At the present time I'm a widow.

HP: I'm married.

AP: What is your spouse's name?

LB: Henry Warren Blackwell.

AP: Ok. And where is he from?

LB: Gainesville. Same area.

AP: Ok, and for [Mr. Peterson]?

HP: Mae, M-A-E, Delores, D-E-L-O-R-E-S, Moore. M-O-O-R-E. Peterson. She's from Gainesville.

AP: Oh ok. And do either of you have any children?

LB: I have one son.

AP: One son, and what's his name?

LB: Warren Alexander Blackwell.

AP: What year was he born?

LB: 1964.

AP: And what's the date of his birth?

LB: May 9th, 1964.

AP: Got it. And do you [Mr. Peterson] have any children?

HP: Yeah, Henry Franklin Peterson the Second. And he was born in 1973. October the 27th I believe... When is Halloween?

AP: October 31st.

HP: Ok, his is October. Because his son was on the 31st, his is on the 27th, and his wife is in the same week.

AP: Oh wow. Is he your only child?

HP: Mmhm.

AP: Ok. So now I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood. What did your parents do for a living?

LB: Our mother was a homemaker and our father worked on a farm.

AP: On a farm? Ok, what farm was that?

LB: It was the old Malevich farm.

AP: Malevich?

LB: Malevich.

HP: It's Falkland Farm up here in Buckland. Then he worked for Kinloch Farm in The Plains.

AP: Alright. Can you tell me names of all the schools that you attended when you were younger?

LB: Rosenwald Elementary. That's in Warrenton. And then after graduation I went to William C. Taylor High School [unclear].

AP: Ok.

HP: I started in Rosenwald. Then I went to Central Elementary School. Then I went to Taylor.

AP: Ok. And were these all-black schools?

LB: Yes.

HP: Mhm. A matter of fact, my last year in high school was the last year we had a choice. In the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth grade I had the choice. But then, like I said, my baby sister, she didn't have a choice. She had to go to Fauquier.

AP: Oh ok, she went to Fauquier High School?

LB: She did, yes.

AP: Oh ok, and what year was that last year?

HP: 1969.

AP: 1969, ok and that's when they started doing the integration?

LB: Yes.

HP: And Taylor became a middle school.

AP: Ok. So Rosenwald was in Warrenton?

LB: Yes.

AP: And where was—

HP: Central? That was in Warrenton.

AP: And where was Taylor?

HP: That's in Warrenton.

LB: Central and Taylor were across the street from Rosenwald.

AP: Ok, and do those schools still exist today?

HP: There's a couple... there's a building there left from... it's not a school anymore but there's one of the buildings that was there when it was a school. Central now is um... it has something to do with the school board. It's more offices than it is a school. But Taylor now is still a middle school.

AP: Ok, so can you describe your schools for me? What was it like, and how many students were in your classes?

LB: As far as I can remember there must have been about twenty children in a class in my elementary class. And about the same thing in high school.

HP: In Rosenwald... Rosenwald¹² is associated with Sears and Roebuck¹³. This guy... I know all over the South he put up the money to build elementary schools for blacks. The county put up half, he put up the other half. So you've got Rosenwalds all over... I know it's all over the South. Um and I remember in the school we had a potbelly stove. [Unclear] One of the main structures for the school was, I think, three stories, and it had a metal fire escape that came out of the top floor. You had different buildings set around. I remember my, fourth or fifth grade class, it sit off from the other schools. The building that's still left was where they had the mechanics—they taught guys how to be mechanics—and it's got a big door in

¹² Julius Rosenwald (1862-1932) was a businessman and philanthropist who established the Rosenwald Fund to support the education of African American children in the South.

¹³ Richard Warren Sears and Alvah Curtis Roebuck are the co-founders of Sears, Roebuck and Company.

the back where the cars and stuff went in. Then when we went to Central, I think fourth or fifth grade, we went to school that morning and they told us to take everything that you had, that you brought with you, you're going to the new school.

AP: Oh, just like that?

HP: So we walked... it was on 29-211. We walked across the road to the new school. And took all our... And you know they had air conditioning, and central lighting, and the whole works. Um Taylor was built in... it was completed in 1953. They started building in 1951, but they burned it down twice. Well the idea was that this was a high school for black students. So it would have been the newest school in the county so it would have had all the bells and whistles. So I guess somebody just didn't like the idea that this would be a new school for coloreds. And then they burned it down twice. But it opened officially in 1953. And like I said, my class in 1969 was the last class to graduate from Taylor.

AP: So it was only around for about two decades or so?

HP: Mmhm.

AP: There's a book at the office called *Yesterday's Schools* that has a bunch of schools in the area that are no longer existing today, so I'm going to go back and look for those schools.

HP: Right now there's a discussion in Warrenton, whether they're going to keep Taylor. You see, you have Taylor, and then you have Warrenton Junior High. It's going to cost them thirty-two million dollars to upgrade. It would cost them thirty million dollars to build a new one. So the discussion right now is to whether they want to tear it down and build a new school, but the discussion is... naturally in the black community, would you still keep the name? Because when they went from high school to middle school they changed the colors, the mascot, the whole works. And there was even talk of changing the name at that time. But uh, they fought against it. So it's now Taylor Junior High. The discussion there is whether they're going to keep it altogether or not.

AP: Oh ok. How did you get to school every day?

LB: School bus.

HP: We rode the school bus. Because see, we lived probably less than a half a mile from the county line. So we were close enough to go to school in Warrenton, compared to going to school in Manassas. The bus came down there, turned and went up... [Unclear] turned up and went back. But since we were across the line, we went to school in Fauquier.

AP: Right. Because I haven't heard these school names because the Grayson family went to different schools.

HP: Right, they would have gone to Jennie Dean, Stonewall Jackson, and yep...

AP: Yes. Can you describe what your household was like when you were growing up? I know there were a lot of kids running around.

HP: Oh yeah.

LB: But they were kids that were under control.

HP: Mmhm.

LB: My mother was a stickler for proper behavior. She didn't do much speaking [Unclear], but it got to the point where she could just look at you and you knew you better change your attitude. When we went to church we were all on the same row.

HP: The same pew, mmhm.

LB: Unless we were singing in the choir. And nine times out of ten, someone was up in the choir, because that's where we got our singing from, singing with the church choir. And I already told you, I've [been in the choir] since I was two.

AP: Mmhm.

LB: It was a religious house. We would go to church and come home and play church. That's the kind of family. And we would cut pictures out of catalogs and play with them. We would get things and go under the kitchen table and play with them. We would go [unclear]. We were always together. And that has never changed. Every year at Christmas, one or two of us get together and we sponsor the Christmas for everybody else. We cook the food, everybody else cooked food but, we would decorate the place. And we're all there with our families. So we had a good upbringing. Very good. We didn't have a lot, but we had God on our side. It wasn't that bad growing up. We had some aunts who would send us some things, food, a new dress, or something like that. So, looking back on those days they weren't bad at all.

HP: Mmhm.

LB: We had a clean place to play outside. We didn't have people to bother us. Even though we heated with wood, and we drank water from the well—

HP: Hand dug well.

AP: Wow.

HP: Yeah, like she said my mom... she would cook anything.

LB: And did she cook!

HP: And like she said, she had a woodstove and we had an old kerosene stove. She'd cook the regular food on the kerosene stove, but the baking she did on the woodstove. And I mean, there wasn't nothing that she couldn't bake. And at Christmas time she would make, well for the Holidays she started cooking at Thanksgiving and would go until Christmas. And she would bake cakes and she'd decorate them, and pies for the whole family. Um somebody had given us an old player piano, and even though the player part never worked, that's why my sister—Dorothy, the one that just passed—and I learned how to play the piano with just a piano in the house. So Mom and Dad both sang, so all eight of us sang. And we still sang, as the Peterson family. So we still carry on that tradition. Um that said, it was all woodstove. We didn't have running water, we didn't have electricity. But like I said, we all... I think that's why we're all avid readers now.

LB: Yeah.

HP: Because, I mean, that's what you had. You didn't have TV to watch. You read. But I remember we had a radio.

LB: Yeah, battery operated radio.

HP: Yeah, a battery operated radio. It was a radio about this size [motions with hands] and the battery was about this tall. And I don't know what happened, something... but what it was, it was like twelve D batteries on the top, twelve D batteries on the bottom. And this thing was about this big, and it ran the radio.

AP: [Laughs] Wow.

HP: And Mom would listen to stations from um...I remember one station, guy says: "Cincinnati, O-ho, O-ho-hio." And she liked country music! She liked country music, Grand Ole Opry¹⁴, uh yeah, so...

LB: That was Mom.

AP: A very musical household. What chores did you have when you were growing up?

LB: Washing dishes, sweeping the floor, making your beds, if something needed to be raked up outside one of us had to do it. But Daddy would do the mowing. He worked on the farm where they let him rent some equipment.

¹⁴ Grand Ole Opry is a country music radio program.

HP: He'd bring a tractor home, he'd bring a tractor with a trailer. Uh as a matter of fact, they had a saw that they would attach to the trailer. It had this big belt on it, and that's how he cut the wood for us to use at the house. We also had, on that corner, I guess I would say like a half-acre vegetable garden.

LB: Yeah, a garden. Big garden

HP: And Daddy would plant the garden and Momma would can all that stuff. So in the wintertime, whenever we needed something to eat... other than flour and sugar and maybe milk—that was all we had to go to the store for. We lived on the corner, and right down there at the bottom of the hill was Lunsford's Store. So I mean, it was close for us to get things that we didn't grow at home.

AP: What were some of the things you grew in the garden?

HP: Oh everything.

LB: Green beans, cabbage, tomatoes, potatoes, corn—

HP: Carrots.

LB: A variety of things. And right in the middle of the garden was a peach tree. And another peach tree in the front yard, on this side there was this huge apple tree.

HP: Apple tree, and we also had a mulberry tree, the biggest mulberry tree I have ever seen in my life.

LB: That's right! Yes, mulberry tree.

AP: Oh really?

HP: And when the mulberries got ripe, Momma would pick them, put them in a jar, and then later on... Like I said during the winter, if we wanted to have blackberry [unclear], or whatever it was, she'd cook it. And it was a two-story house that we lived in, and under the steps that was the storage space. And this is where she stored all the cans. Canned peaches, pears, um apples. The farm down the road was Buckland Farms, they had horses, but they also had cows, and pigs. And when they killed the hogs they would bring us a half-a-hog. Momma would make sausage, and she'd can all the stuff. So I mean, anything we needed she would have.

AP: Wow. Did your family raise any animals?

LB: At one time we had chickens. But [unclear] the chickens disappeared.

AP: So it was mainly a garden. That's a really big garden.

LB: Yeah, it was a big garden.

HP: And there was a fence line on our property, and Momma could find asparagus and something called poke sallet, it was a big bush and it had real big leaves on it, and you cut em off and you cook em up almost like kale. Daddy grew kale.

LB: Yeah.

HP: The other thing was cresses. It's a little...

LB: Flowered vegetable.

HP: Flowered, and it's real close to the ground. And Momma would find cresses out there somewhere. Nowadays the only way you can tell if a field's got cresses in it is when they grow the seed, because there's little tall weeds that are yellow—

LB: Yellow on the top.

HP: And the whole fields full of them. But when they grow the seeds it's too rough to eat. But she knew when to pick them, and it was just right.

AP: Mmhm. Did any of the children work in the garden too? Or was that mainly your parents?

HP: Mainly Daddy. Daddy planted the garden, and when it was harvest time then yeah.

LB: We would go out and help then.

AP: Ok, so you mentioned your mother was a really good cook. What were some signature dishes that she made? Or your favorites?

LB: The cakes.

HP: Yeah, the cakes and the pies.

LB: Once in a while we'd get a salmon and that was mighty good.

HP: Yeah, and she always did the turkey and fried chicken on top of the stove in the old iron skillet, was the fried chicken.

LB: Yeah, things like that.

AP: So what would you do for fun as a child?

HP: We were very creative. We would actually, we would write plays.

AP: Oh really?

LB: [Laughs] Yeah, and perform them!

HP: We would dress up and we would perform. We had parades. [Laughs] And like she said, we would come home and pretend to have church.

AP: Oh right, because you had enough people in your family that everyone had a role.

HP: Yeah, everybody had a role.

LB: Momma had a little barrel, a little thing that you put on the table, and she would fill it up with grape juice and had the little glasses, and that's what we'd use for communion.

AP: Ah, mmhm.

HP: We'd pretend we were having communion.

AP: [Laughs] That's funny. Ms. Willetta Grayson told me that the church would often go on trips in the bus, do you remember those?

HP: Oh yeah.

LB: Yes.

AP: What were some trips?

HP: Um as a matter of fact, I think one of the guys you're going to interview is Willie Fields. He owned buses.

LB: Yes he did.

HP: He owned buses, so... Well back in the day there was um, a beach in New Jersey I believe? Called Sparrow's Beach...?

AP: Oh, Yolanda said it's in Maryland.

HP: Yeah. It was I think it was just [for] African Americans. There was [unclear] which was in um... Maryland.

LB: We went to the York Fair.

HP: We used to go to the York Fair. We used to go to [unclear] City. Wildwood, New Jersey. Um, there was another beach that we used to go to... Asbury Park.

LB: In school we used to go to the fair in Richmond. The school would charter a bus and we would go to the fair in Richmond.

AP: Um, Yolanda also mentioned that there was Berry's pond, that some kids would go and swim in, do you remember that?

LB: No I don't remember that.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me more about the lawn parties that were held in the neighborhood?

HP: Oh yes, they were fundraisers. They were actually fundraisers for the church.

AP: Oh ok!

HP: And what they would do, this specific person would have just that. It was in the lawn, they'd have tables set up. People would bring food. The person sponsoring the lawn party

would have food too. They'd have games. But most of the time it was a fundraiser for the church.

AP: Oh ok, I haven't heard that. Ok, and about how often were these held?

HP: It was normally during the summer.

LB: Yeah.

HP: The warmer months, so...

LB: So they could get outdoors. We wouldn't have enough room for everybody in the house.

HP: Yeah, if you had a big lawn, you would... Yeah, do a lawn party.

AP: About how many people would come to these parties?

HP: Twenty, thirty?

LB: Yeah, easily!

HP: It was pretty much the whole neighborhood that would come.

AP: Ok. So we've mentioned talking about Mount Pleasant a lot, but... Your family attended church every week then?

LB: Yes.

AP: Ok, so how were both of you involved in the church when you were younger, and now?

LB: I have taught Sunday school for over fifty years.

AP: Wow.

LB: I've been in the choir seventy four years. [Laughs] What else have I done?

HP: You were the church clerk.

LB: Oh that's right I was the church clerk for fifty years.

AP: The clerk? Ok, so what would you do for that?

LB: You write the letters for when we want to communicate with other churches. Keep the news record, take minutes when we had the church meeting, things like that.

AP: Ok, mmhm.

LB: Oh, just before homecoming—that was the fourth Sunday in August—that was the biggest day in the church in history. And you want everything to look its best. So we'd go down there and take the ladder, take light poles down, and clean the shades. We would clean that church from top to bottom. So on that Sunday morning you could walk in there and you would smell the fresh air. It was beautiful. And we always have a special preacher and his congregation would come in the afternoon. It was something you always looked forward to. It was something.

HP: And the reason it was called homecoming is because a lot of the people that lived in The Settlement had moved away. They either went to DC, they went to New Jersey, they went to Philadelphia, uh I think it pretty much might have went south. I don't think a whole lot of people went north.

LB: That's true.

HP: So this was the time for them to come back.

LB: Everybody would come back home.

AP: Right.

HP: Visit family members, visit the church. So at homecoming you'd have all these people you haven't seen, probably within the year, that would all come back home for this big service.

AP: And when other churches in the area had their homecoming would you go to those?

LB: Everybody would go over there. You had it on your calendar. That's something we still do.

HP: Right. One of our ministers was a pastor at The Plains, up on Thoroughfare, us and Chesterbrook. So since he was pastor at all these churches, in August everybody would go to his first church, then go to his second church, and after our church was on the fourth Sunday, so all of them would come back to us on the fourth Sunday. We also had a thing called joint communion, where we'd start the year. We do the same thing, everybody would go up to his church and have communion in January, and then the second church, and then for the fourth church they'd come back to Mount Pleasant.

AP: Yeah, everybody I've interviewed so far they always remember the fourth Sunday in August was homecoming.

LB: Yes, that was a special day.

HP: It was also told that across the street from the church on that day they'd also have a ball game. See, back in the day most small communities had a baseball team. And, I don't know why they picked [unclear], but you'd have church on this side of the road and you'd have the ball game on this side of the road. But yeah, that's...

AP: Oh ok. Were people on the baseball team from the area here?

HP: Yeah.

AP: Who was in the baseball team? Was it adults or...?

HP: Yeah, adult males.

AP: Got it.

HP: Now I sang in the choir, then I started playing for the choir. My wife and I were Sunday school teachers. Then I joined the deacon board... I joined the trustees board first. Then I was made a deacon. Now I'm the chairman of the trustees board, and I'm still playing. I still play for a lot groups.

AP: What do you play?

HP: Piano.

AP: Right. So church was very important in your family.

HP: Yes.

LB: Absolutely. Our father was a deacon.

AP: Oh he was a deacon? Oh ok. So I have that Mount Pleasant book that I got, so everyone is in there, listed?

LB: Mmhm.

AP: Did either of you work any jobs when you were younger?

LB: Yes, I worked for the Malevichs. What's the name of the farm?

HP: Falkland.

AP: How do you spell that?

LB: F-A-L-K-L-A-N-D.

HP: Matter of fact, it's still there. If you go up that, past Route 15 there's a stoplight at 15, at the bottom of the hill you make a right hand turn. Cerro Gordo Road, and it will take you back to Falkland Farms. If you look in—is it the Historical Buildings of Prince William County—you will find Falkland. Because it was a house that was built in... I want to say 1851. Then later, the [person] that owned it modified it in 1951, and she found the same stones that was on the original building on the property.

Note: See Map I for the location of Falkland Farm.

AP: Oh wow.

HP: So when you go and look at the house, the stone on the new part looks exactly like the stone on the old part. You can't tell the difference. It's um... it's a book, and it's got Falkland

Farm in it. And back when—both of us worked for Falkland—we worked for the Malevichs. It was a three story house, and half of the house was covered in ivy—

LB: It was beautiful.

HP: And it covered almost half of the house and it really made the house distinguished. But they tore it down because just before we stopped working snakes got in there.

AP: Oh!

LB: Oh no. So that's why they took it down. But I always thought [the ivy] made the place look so majestic.

HP: Oh yeah, it gave it a... Yeah.

LB: And upstairs on the second floor you had a window you could go out on a little deck, this iron deck, it was fabulous.

HP: That's where Mr. Malevich—he was a colonel in the army—and they owned the house, and we worked for them. A matter of fact, Daddy worked for them. And then when they were going to overseas they would find another farm that he could work on while they were gone. That's how he got to work at Kinloch up in the Plains. But she would put a Christmas tree in the double doors so when you came up you'd see this big Christmas tree.

LB: And they had this fabulous organ.

AP: Oh really?

LB: That's when Henry learned how to play organ.

HP: When I was like ten or twelve—she always had dinner parties. She had silver that was out of this world. She had a whole closet full so when she had dinner she had different sets of flatware that she wanted. So we'd clean the flatware for her dinner parties. She had trays and a bunch of bowls, all this stuff was silver. And she used that. That was my first job, cleaning her silver. But up like I said, there was this big old Hammond organ. And for some reason I crawled up on that thing and played it... without realizing later in Mount Pleasant I'd be playing an organ about the same size. A matter of fact we just got one, somebody donated us one.

LB: Did they? That's great!

HP: Yes, we got one for when we go back to the church.

LB: Sounds good to me.

AP: Can you spell that name for me? Malevich?

HP: Malevich? M-A-...

LB: I don't even know. It's been a long time.

HP: Yeah it's been a long time.

AP: Ok.

HP: Yeah if you look up Falkland Farms, there will be one of them on it.

AP: Got it. Ok. So what were you [Mrs. Blackwell] doing working there?

LB: I started working just watching the children, taking care of them. Making sure that they got a bath, that they ate, that they didn't get hurt when they were outside playing. But then after I got a little bigger, first thing I did was take care of the children and make up her bed. And then as I got a little bit older, I still had to watch the children but then... finally it ended up I was doing all the housework. When she had parties that's when I would wash all dishes and put them in the cabinets. Get everything set. And that was my job.

AP: How long did both of you work there?

LB: Let's see, I started when I was nine... I think I worked there till I was about sixteen.

HP: That was the money that helped me buy my books in school.

LB: Yeah, me too.

HP: So pretty much the whole time I was in school. From elementary school in high school, I worked for the Malevichs. I started out cleaning silver, and then I started cutting the grass. Uh they had a big... what would you call it? It had a sun dial in the middle, and it had four boxes around it, and you cut the grass and then I weed the flower beds. And then like I said, we'd clean the house. And then when she'd have dinner parties we'd actually serve the dinner parties.

AP: Did any of your other sibling work there too?

HP: Pretty much all of us.

AP: Oh really?

LB: Yeah. I don't think Irene came.

HP: [Laughs] Yeah I think Irene was probably the only one that didn't.

LB: I know Jimmy did.

HP: Yeah, Jimmy did. Ruthie did too.

LB: Yeah, you and Ruthie worked together. [Dorothy] worked for a little while.

AP: Ok. So now I'm going to ask about The Settlement. Can you tell me any family names I should know of people who first settled in the area?

HP: You're talking the Lucases, the Randalls, um Churchvilles, the Moores, Petersons, um Graysons—

LB: The Carters.

HP: Yeah, Burkes...

AP: Oh we can look at this map as well.

LB: The Johnsons.

HP: Johnsons, Randalls.

AP: So this is a 1904 map. So here you see the original Carver Road with a sharp corner right there, so then on top of it we have the modern day roads drawn on here, with Hopewells Landing and all that. So there are some names listed here, so if you recognize any... Like, there's Watson here.

Note: See Map II.

HP: Yeah definitely, Watson.

LB: Strother.

HP: Berryman, uh-huh. McPherson, Tibbs, Churchville.

AP: Is Churchville the same family as Churchwells?

HP: There's two. Actually I'm laying out the graveyard and finding two. There's a Churchville and then there's a Churchill. So it's two different families.

AP: Ok yeah, cause there's Churchill over here [pointing at map].

HP: Churchill, uh-huh. Thomas, yeah. Johnson.

LB: Is Peterson on here?

HP: Mmhm. So that's where the Perry's lived.

LB: Is Moore on there?

HP: Mmhm... Yeah, Tylers.

LB: What was Ms. Pye's maiden name?

HP: Ms. Pye was...

AP: Is that Ms. Thelma?

HP: No, there were two Ms. Pyses. Mr. Pye—I don't know if anybody told you about him.

AP: I've heard about him.

HP: He was the one that worked for the White House.

AP: Yeah, I'm going to ask about him.

HP: He was um, a butler at the White House. And he worked for like five or six different administrations. Um what was Ms... Her and Crim were sisters.

LB: Crim went by Carter but I don't know if that was her married name.

AP: Is this Ms. Crimson Carter Tyler?

HP: Yeah well she married a Carter. She married an original Carter that's why. Um what their maiden name was... I'm not sure what their maiden name was.

AP: Could you tell me any names that you know of that are your oldest ancestors going back?

HP: Our father's mother was named Lillie.

LB: Lillie, which is where I got my name, Lillian. She was Lillie.

AP: Oh ok.

HP: And her—

AP: Do you know her maiden name?

LB: No, I don't know.

HP: Her children had different last names. My dad was named Peterson. His brother, he had a brother named Jeffries, he had a brother named Fredman Stewart. And his sis was Peterson. So what her maiden name was... I'm not sure. Now our grandmother, on our mother's side, was named Pendleton. Cora?

LB: Cora.

HP: And that's pretty much it... Well we got a picture of our great-great-grandfather, but I don't know what his name was.

LB: Pendleton, weren't they Pendletons?

HP: They were Pendletons but I don't remember what... Matter of fact we got a picture of em, uh we got a family portrait of them but I could not tell you what their last name was.

AP: Alright, well when I'm putting together all the family trees hopefully I can find all of that from the census.

LB: Somebody else might know something.

AP: Ok. So how would label The Settlement? Like would you call it a community, or a neighborhood, or a land area? How would you label it?

LB: Then or now?

AP: Both.

LB: Then it was like hometown.

HP: Mmhm.

LB: Everybody you knew was at your window to go to their house to play. They'd go over to your house to play. Things like that. The closeness of the church members with the other people in the town.

HP: It was more like a place. When Dad said he was going to The Settlement, you knew he was going to Gainesville—

LB: Down in the area of the church.

HP: Yeah. In the area of the church. So it didn't have a specific boundary or anything, but when he said he was going to The Settlement, Mom knew that he was going either to Old Carolina or Carver Road.

AP: Ok, ok. Got it. And what about now?

HP: The term Settlement kind of faded away.

LB: Yes, you don't hear it [like] you used to.

HP: I think with my mom and dad's generation it kind of faded away.

LB: Yeah, they have been the last generation that used that term.

AP: Your parent's generation was the last?

HP: Yeah. See like we say: "I'm going to Gainesville." I mean... but to them it was The Settlement.

AP: So yeah, it sounds like The Settlement was largely centered around the church.

LB: That's true, very true.

HP: Like I said, it's sort of like this triangle. You've got Old Carolina, Carver, and the backside of 29.

AP: Yeah I have a map where we tried to roughly outline it. So I'll show you that and see what you think. Yeah so this is the same map, but that pink line, is that good?

Note: See Map III.

HP: Yeah. That's pretty much it.

AP: Cause it goes a little across the highway right?

HP: Exactly. Cause the McPhersons they lived... Yeah. They lived across the highway so that would encompass it.

LB: Yeah they lived across the highway. Do you remember there was a little school in Gainesville up on that hill?

HP: Yeah. I was talking about the last time we had a meeting, it's where the nursery is right now. It's a little building that's just up on the hill. I think it's yellow, [unclear]. And they said they thought that was the old school.

AP: Which hill is that? Is it on the map?

HP: Oh let's see.

LB: You come out of Carver Road...

HP: It sits here. This is the shopping center, and right across the street there's a nursery. I think it's a little white house that sits up on the hill. And I think that would have been the school.

AP: Was that the McCrae School?

HP: No. McCrae was up on Thoroughfare.

AP: That was Antioch-McCrae.

HP: Antioch-McCrae yeah.

AP: I think that might have been McCrae School [on the hill].

HP: It may have been the original McCrae School, yeah.

LB: It may have been!

AP: I have a photo...

HP: No, no... This is more like a little *house* house.

LB: It looks smaller.

AP: Ok. The McCrae school did change like three times, it changed locations. So I can track those locations and see if that matches. Because that might be it.

HP: Right. And the other one is off of Thoroughfare Road.

AP: Antioch-McCrae?

LB: Yeah.

Note: The interviewer and interviewees discuss the maps some more before continuing onto the next question.

AP: Can you tell me more about the history of The Settlement? Because I read that the church was started first in Sallie Grayson's home. Can you tell me more about that?

HP: Mmhm. Um other than what the history says from Mount Pleasant [book] that's pretty much it as far as The Settlement.

LB: That's pretty much all we know.

AP: So that was around the 1880s?

HP: Uh, it really started in 1877.

AP: The church?

HP: Uh-huh. And that's when they started in Sallie Graysons. They even talked about having a brush arbor where they had it outside. And then they came up with the little log cabin structure, over on Old Carolina. And when they widened Old Carolina, that's when they took the land where the church used to be. And that's when the church bought that land out here on Route 29.

AP: Ok. When was that?

HP: I'm not sure. It's in the history [book]. Cause they moved the church from over there and moved it out here.

AP: Ok. Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

HP: George Washington Carver.

AP: George Washington Carver? Ok. Where did you hear that from?

HP: Um like I said most of the um... we knew the black schools, a couple of them were named Carver, and that's named after George Washington Carver. Old Carolina...?

LB: I have no idea where that name came from.

HP: That would be just, I guess cause everybody pretty much from here probably came from the Carolinas. So I'm thinking that's... to me that would say... Right.

AP: Yeah, ok. Because when I was talking to Yolanda she said that Deacon Dade told her George Washington Carver possibly. And she said that it was named as that so that it would be recognized as a black community.

HP: Right, right.

AP: Ok. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

LB: Construction.

HP: Well like I said, you've got Hopewells Landing now on lands that were at one time owned by blacks. Some of the older blacks are still... maintain their properties. But a lot of families when they get older, when they passed on they just sold the land. Because Hopewells Landing belonged to the Johnson, Lucas, actually the Randall family. It was the Randall family, because it was Ms. Juanita and Mr. Johnson. And there was Skippy, and they got a sister named...

LB: And his family owns some property back there.

HP: So a large percentage of Hopewells Landing was basically from the Randall family. Well Randall and Lucas.

AP: Because I imagine over time they sold their land and then it was all put into one big [parcel] so they could build on it.

LB: Yeah, exactly.

HP: Because till they sold it, Mrs. Johnson owned this piece which was right behind the church. Her brother owned everything from there over to Carver Road. And then they had another sister that owned it [unclear]. So a large percentage of Hopewells Landing came from that particular family.

Note: Mrs. Blackwell momentarily exits the interview.

AP: So the Johnsons... how are they related to the Randall family?

HP: Uh Mr. Johnson's wife, Juanita, was a Randall. And then he married.

AP: Oh ok. Got it. So Juanita Randall?

HP: Mmhm. It was either Randall or... I think it was Randall. It was either Randall or Lucas because her brother's name is Lucas. So it's either Randall or Lucas I believe.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me about, there used to be a general store for The Settlement area from what I've heard? Nathan mentioned Gossom's Store.

HP: Yeah Gossom's out in Haymarket. But I believe there was one, see we had a store in Buckland, which was Lunsford's Store.

AP: How would you spell that?

HP: L-U-N-S-F-OR-D.

AP: Ok.

HP: Um but the store... I know if it's Gossom's, but I'm not sure... Now, I don't know if anybody told you about the restaurant, um Sherman Settles owned a restaurant. Black owner of a restaurant. The building's still there!

AP: Oh really?

HP: It's Ron's Used Tires.

AP: Oh ok.

HP: Ron's Used Tires was owned by Sherman Settles and he had a restaurant in the bottom, and he lived in the top.

AP: Mm, ok! Where was that? What road was that on?

HP: It's on 29-211. It's right here. Right now it's Ron Used Tires. It's the same building. Mhm, yeah. Sherman Settles, he had a restaurant.

AP: Yeah I had not heard that.

HP: Black-owned restaurant. Um let me think of what else.

AP: Oh wait, the restaurant—when did that go out of business?

HP: Uh I would say probably the late sixties.

AP: So would your family go and eat there?

HP: Yeah, oh yeah. Because like out in Haymarket you had... there was a gas station right there where Sheetz is right there on the corner of 55 and 15. They had a gas station, but they also sold food. But I remember as a little boy, you had a little building that sat right next to it where the blacks would go to get their food.

Note: Mrs. Blackwell returns to the interview.

HP: What was the name of the gas station where Sheetz is now?

LB: Where Sheetz is now...?

HP: Yeah, remember you had the little uh... off to the side where the blacks got their food.

LB: Yeah I remember.

HP: Oh shoot what was the name of that.

LB: I don't even remember.

HP: But it was a gas station, but it also had a restaurant. But the blacks actually had this little room off to the side where they could go to get their food. But I was telling her about Sherman Settle's restaurant.

LB: Oh yeah.

HP: Like I said, the building's still there.

AP: Yeah I haven't heard about either of those. Ok, so it was a gas station, and inside the gas station you could order food?

HP: Mhm, yeah. Inside the gas station they had the restaurant, and they actually had one door you went in for the whites, and you have another door where the blacks actually went in to get their food. And like I said everybody in The Settlement who had cars at the time would go over there and get their gas, and like I said, if you wanted something to eat you'd go over there to that restaurant. Now were there any other stores in the Gainesville area?

LB: There was Gossom's. There used to be another on the other side of the road. What was that man's name...? I don't remember his name but he also had a store.

HP: Yeah I remember that. They used to have an ice house in Haymarket. Cause see, like I said, we didn't have electricity in our house. We had what they call an ice box. And what you did, you put a big block of ice in the top, and it kept everything cool.

LB: And you'd put a base under the bottom so as the ice melted it would go in that little...

HP: And Dad would go out to Haymarket and get this big block of ice, and put it up in the top, and everything would stay cool.

AP: Um so there was another store on the other side of 29?

LB: No there wasn't no stores on 29 when we grew up.

HP: Now I was telling her about Lunsford's. Now Lunsford's was down the road, and then they moved it to where it is now.

LB: Does Orndoff's ring a bell to you?

HP: Orndoff's! That's what it was called. Now how you spell that I have no idea.

AP: Orndoff's?

HP: O-N-D something.

Note: The interviewer found records of the restaurant and gas station in which it is spelled as Orndoff's Esso Service and Restaurant. It is spelled as Orndoff for the remainder of the interview.

AP: Ok. I'll figure that out. And where was that one?

HP: It was on the corner of Route 15 and Route 55. Right now there's a big Sheetz gas station there, but back then it was Orndoff's.

AP: Oh that was what the gas station was called?

LB: Yeah.

AP: Oh, ok.

HP: A gas station and restaurant.

AP: Ok, got it. Can you tell me about the Shady Inn Dance Hall?

HP: As far as I know, it was weekend recreations. And I don't know whether it's the same building or not, but the old Church of God is right there where the dance hall was.

AP: Because right now it's like that small white building?

LB: Yeah.

HP: In fact, I took a picture of it on my way up here, and I'll email it to you later.

Note: See Figure I.

AP: Oh great. Ok, thank you. And that closed maybe in the seventies?

LB: Mm, when it became a church I would think so.

AP: Yeah, ok.

HP: The Golden Church of Prophecy. But yeah it probably closed... It probably closed as a dance hall probably in the early sixties maybe. Yeah I'll send you this picture.

AP: Yeah, so Ms. Willetta Grayson was telling me there was a really popular band that played there.

HP: Mmhm.

AP: Do you remember the name of that band?

LB: No I never heard the name.

AP: Ok, she said one name...

HP: Cause you see, back in the day a lot of the guys played guitar or banjo, whatever. And I don't know whether they had bands out in D.C. or just local guys got together and you know, played music. Cause yeah we heard about the Shady Inn from our parents. And my

wife's mother said they used to get out to the window and the boys would come by and put a ladder up to the window and wait until the dad goes to bed. [Laughs]

AP: [Laughs] That's funny. Yeah I read an article that said that possibly Duke Ellington and the International Sweethearts of Rhythm [played there]—

HP: It would not surprise me.

LB: It wouldn't surprise me.

AP: Really?

HP: Cause in high school at Taylor, we had James Brown. James Brown came to Taylor so... Because uh, what did they call it... The Chitlin' Circuit¹⁵. And eventually what these bands would do, they just followed these little—they weren't really night clubs, they were dance halls—and wherever you could get a gig, or if you were coming through town, you'd stop and play.

AP: And then Nathan was telling me that there was also—in someone's house on this side of 29—that there used to be kind of a dance hall.

HP: That was probably either... Could have been Ms. Plummie's.

LB: Could have been.

HP: Because her house, matter of fact there were two houses. [One] right there in front of the church and then Nathan's grandmother's house was right down on the corner right down next to the state yard. His grandmother's house was down there. So you know, there were those type things that were... They weren't necessarily lawn parties but they were more like house parties.

AP: Like gatherings?

HP: Gatherings on the weekends. Some of them gambled, played cards. You know, naturally if you got cards somebody wants a beer or some wine or something. And then they sell chicken.

LB: And there's food!

HP: You know, it was their income for the weekend.

AP: I think at our previous meeting that we had, it was mentioned that the families used to share one telephone line, is that true?

HP: Yeah.

LB: Yes, yes.

AP: Can you tell me about that?

HP: When the first telephone lines came through here, you had a party line. Like at her house, it would ring twice. Our house would ring three times. Or the next house would ring four. But the problem was, you could listen to—

LB: Everybody else.

HP: Once it rang three times, it didn't cut off from everybody else. They knew that the call was for you, but you could still listen to the conversation.

AP: And where was the phone at?

LB: You mean in your house?

AP: Yeah, or was it—

HP: Yeah it would have been in your house.

AP: Ok so everyone had a phone, but it just rang through everyone's?

HP: Yeah. As a matter of fact, her father-in-law used to work for the telephone company.

¹⁵ The Chitlin' Circuit was a collection of venues that were safe for African American artists to perform in during the era of racial segregation in America.

AP: Ok, got it. So would you ever eavesdrop on other people's?

HP: Well see, we lived in Fauquier, so by the time we got a phone it was you know, it just rang at our house. But I almost certain that someone would hear some gossip from the neighborhood and listen in.

AP: Ok. So what can you tell me about Mr. John Pye who worked at the White House?

HP: Ok um... He was a butler at the White House. I know he worked for Eisenhower, I know he worked for Truman. Now Ms. Maxine Allen is his niece...?

LB: Her husband was his nephew.

HP: A couple of years ago I had done a black history fact on him. He was the first person to buy a U.S. savings bond from President Roosevelt.

LB: Really?

HP: Uh-huh. They had set up the thing and Mr. Pye if he could be the first one to buy a bond. I told you the story about him and Winston Churchill.

AP: No!

HP: Winston Churchill, when he came to the White House, he always had his specific ale that he liked to drink. So they had to order it from England. They got it and Mr. Pye served it to him, and they made this special mug, a stainless steel mug for him to drink it in. And after he got done with it, he actually gave the mug to Mr. Pye.

LB: Well I'll be darned.

HP: Mr. Pye had it at his house for a long time. Now I have two of the sets of tails that he wore at the White House at my house.

AP: Yeah?

HP: Yeah. Cause our dad and Mr. Pye were really good friends.

LB: Yes indeed.

AP: So he gave those to your dad, who gave them to you?

HP: [Nods]

AP: Also, there was a story mentioned about the snow plow coming through for Mr. Pye to get to the White House?

HP: I think so, I heard about that. I guess he lived right there—he lived in The Settlement—and I guess he was so important that they came and got him.

AP: And that's the first time the roads were plowed through?

HP: Mmhm.

AP: Yeah, Ms. Willetta Grayson was saying that Mr. Pye lived up in the Arlington area at first, and then he met his wife Thelma.

HP: Mmhm. And she lives here.

AP: Do you know her maiden name?

HP: Um Miss... What was Mr. Pye's first wife's name? Remember you took over, she was the church clerk when you took over.

LB: Yeah, I'm trying to remember her name. I can't think of her name.

HP: Sadie!

LB: You're right, Sadie Pye.

HP: Her name was Sadie. And her maiden name would have been...

LB: Louise?

HP: No, she was Crimson Carter's sister.

LB: Oh Tyler.

HP: Tyler.

AP: Tyler, ok great. And that was his first wife?

HP: That was Mr. Pye's first wife. His second wife was Thelma.

AP: Ah ok. Do you know her maiden name?

HP: Uh nope.

AP: Ok. Yeah I also found online—the picture is very small—but is this a picture of Mr. Pye?

HP: It might be, but I've got one of him on a horse.

AP: Oh really. I heard he was a tall man.

HP: Yeah he was a tall—and as a matter of fact he, back in the day every volunteer fire company would have a parade in the [unclear]. When we first met him he was cooking hamburgers and hot dogs, a volunteer to cook hamburgers and hot dogs, for the fire department. I do have a picture of Mr. Pye on a horse. And I will send that to you.

Note: See Figure II.

AP: Yes, yes please. And this question, I just forgot to ask this earlier, but how did you meet your husband?

LB: His sister lived with my aunt, [unclear] and we went down to see my aunt and he was there when we were there.

AP: Ok, what was your aunt's name?

HP: Lavinia.

LB: Lavinia Peterson.

AP: Ok. So Lavinia Peterson, how was she related?

LB: She's Daddy's sister.

AP: Ok.

HP: Yeah, and I met my wife at church.

AP: At church? Ok. Um and going back to when you were working when you were younger at the farms, how much money would you earn from that job?

LB: When I first started it was twenty-five cents a day and I was taking care of the two children. And then a little later when I got a little bigger, she gave me fifty cents to watch the children and make up her bed. And after that I made about a dollar a day, maybe a dollar and a quarter a day.

HP: And I think when I started it was like fifty cents to do the silver. And then, like I said, when I got into high school, it was like ten dollars since I was cutting the grass and weeding the flower beds. And then I cleaned the house.

AP: Ok. Well those are all of my questions for you. So thank you so much for interviewing with me.

LB: You're certainly welcome.

AP: Yes, thank you.

HP: Now, when you talk to—I think you're scheduled to talk to Willie Fields and Inez?

AP: Yeah.

HP: His grandchildren were kin to Mr. Settles, who owned the restaurant. So they can tell you about the restaurant, because they're old enough to have been... As a matter of fact, when you also talk to Deacon Dade, they can tell you about the restaurant.

AP: Mm, ok.

HP: And I'm trying to think if there were any other black-owned businesses...

LB: Does that include the Tines barber shop?

HP: Yeah, Tines. Tines is up on Thoroughfare Road so everybody would have gone to Tines to get their hair cut. Either Tines or Walker's Barber Shop in Warrenton.

LB: Right.

AP: Tines was where you got your hair cut? So it was like a barber shop?

LB: Yes.

HP: Barber shop, yes.

AP: Tines?

HP: Tines, T-I-N-E-S.

AP: Ok.

HP: And that's off of Thoroughfare Road.

Justin Patton: So you grew up in Buckland?

HP: Mmhm.

JP: [Unclear] ...Ride all the way out to Warrenton to get your hair cut?

HP: Yeah, mmhm.

JP: Wow. That's a ways.

HP: Yeah, because we caught the bus at about seven-o'clock in the morning. And we got to school at eight thirty, nine-o'clock.

LB: Just about then. Mmhm. Because we would go up 29 and then we would turn at, there's a church down there, you would turn and we would go around through that area and pick up all the children, come back out on the highway, and go towards Warrenton and pick up people that live down there before we got to school.

AP: Wow.

LB: It was a long day.

JP: Your dad, when he was farming out in The Plains, how did he get there?

HP: They actually gave him a car.

JP: They gave him a car?

HP: Yeah, they gave him a car and then later on... the family in The Plains were the Couriers. They were the ones that... They went on a trip. And normally they didn't travel together because of how much money that had. This time they travelled together and they got lost in the Bermuda Triangle. And they had a sixteen year old, they had a daughter and son that got everything after they left. And he got a settlement from the estate, everybody who worked for them got a settlement and that's how he ended up buying a car. But normally they had a farm truck or something.

JP: Yeah because when you first said I was like that's a long way to go, he must have been staying overnight or something.

HP: No, they actually let him use one of the trucks, the farm trucks, to come home. Cause he first worked over in Buckland. And like I said, he had this uh half-an-acre garden. And they let him drive the tractor home with the harrow on it and the plow to plow the garden. And then when he was getting wood or something they'd let him bring the tractor with the trailer home. And matter of fact, let me tell you a story about us and that trailer. [Laughs]

AP: Mmhm?

HP: It was real light, you know, it was just... So we decided we were going to have a parade or something with the wagon. So the wagon was in the backyard, so we come and pull it, it was light enough for us to pull. We come down and turn the corner of the house, and we turned it too short, so we knocked the post off of the porch. So we had to explain that to Daddy when he came home, how the porch... [Laughs]

LB: [Laughs] We did.

HP: We were trying to get the wagon around the front yard and we cut too short and knocked the post off the porch. [Laughs] But yeah.

LB: I don't know what Daddy did.

HP: He did fix it, I tell you.

LB: And the porch is here, and the yard goes out here and goes like this.

HP: It drops off, yeah. The other thing is, across the road from where we lived was a stone quarry. It's Kubota tractor place right now on Route 15 on that corner where the church is, that's where we lived. But in the back of that was an old stone quarry. All of us, all those kids we were over playing on this thing. Years later, when you grew up, and one of us looked at that, it scared the—I mean you're about to have a heart attack. What the heck why were we playing on this thing! You know. Cause Broad Run [tributary] runs right in the back of that, and we used to go over and get water out of there. But I mean, you got older and you walked over and looked over at that thing, and it was a good fifty foot drop. But we used to play on that.

JP: Did you go swimming in the mill pond?

HP: We always played in the water, none of us—

LB: We never swam.

HP: Now, Buckland Mills is a little bit down the road from us.

JP: Yeah by that time the dam was there. But there used to be a dam further upstream.

HP: Yeah, cause the mill up there in Buckland.

Note: The interviewer and interviewees discuss Buckland some more before continuing the interview.

AP: Do you remember the street number of the house that you grew up in?

LB: Box ninety-five, or ninety-eight.

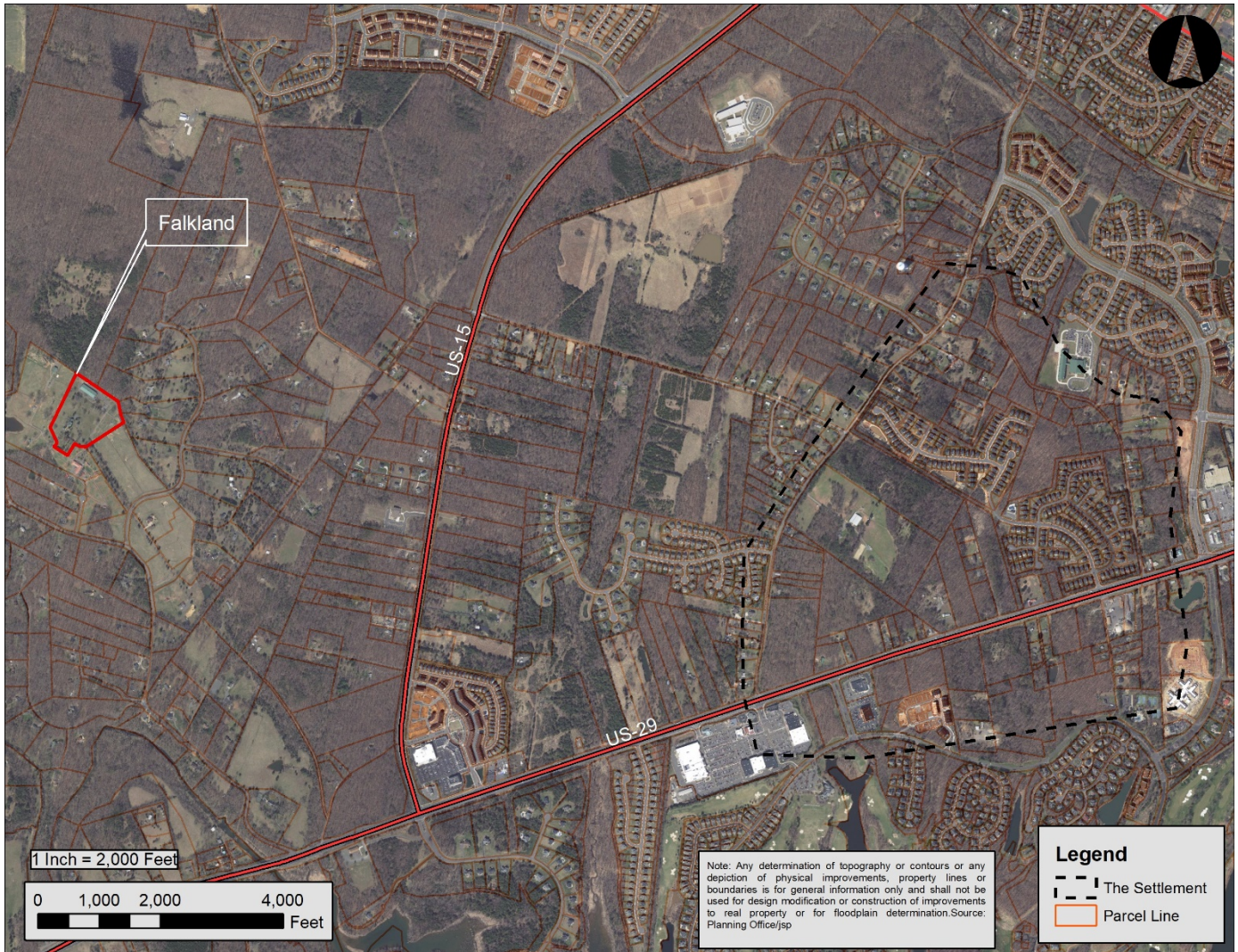
HP: I think so... Ninety-eight. It was ninety-eight. It was a box number. Actually it's on the corner of Route 215 and 29-211. It's right there in Buckland. Because Vint Hill Farms, it was an army base then. And out in front of our house they had a little hut, that they had guys catch the Trailway bus. They had to catch the Trailway bus, they were either going to the... [unclear]. That's how everybody traveled back then, they caught the Trailway bus. They were going to D.C., if you worked in D.C. you caught the Trailway bus. See, most of the people that lived in The Settlement did domestic work. And in later years they'd go to Falls Church in that area and that's where they'd have jobs. Either the people would come pick them up or they'd catch a ride to Falls Church, and then they'd pick them up in Falls Church.

AP: Ok.

End

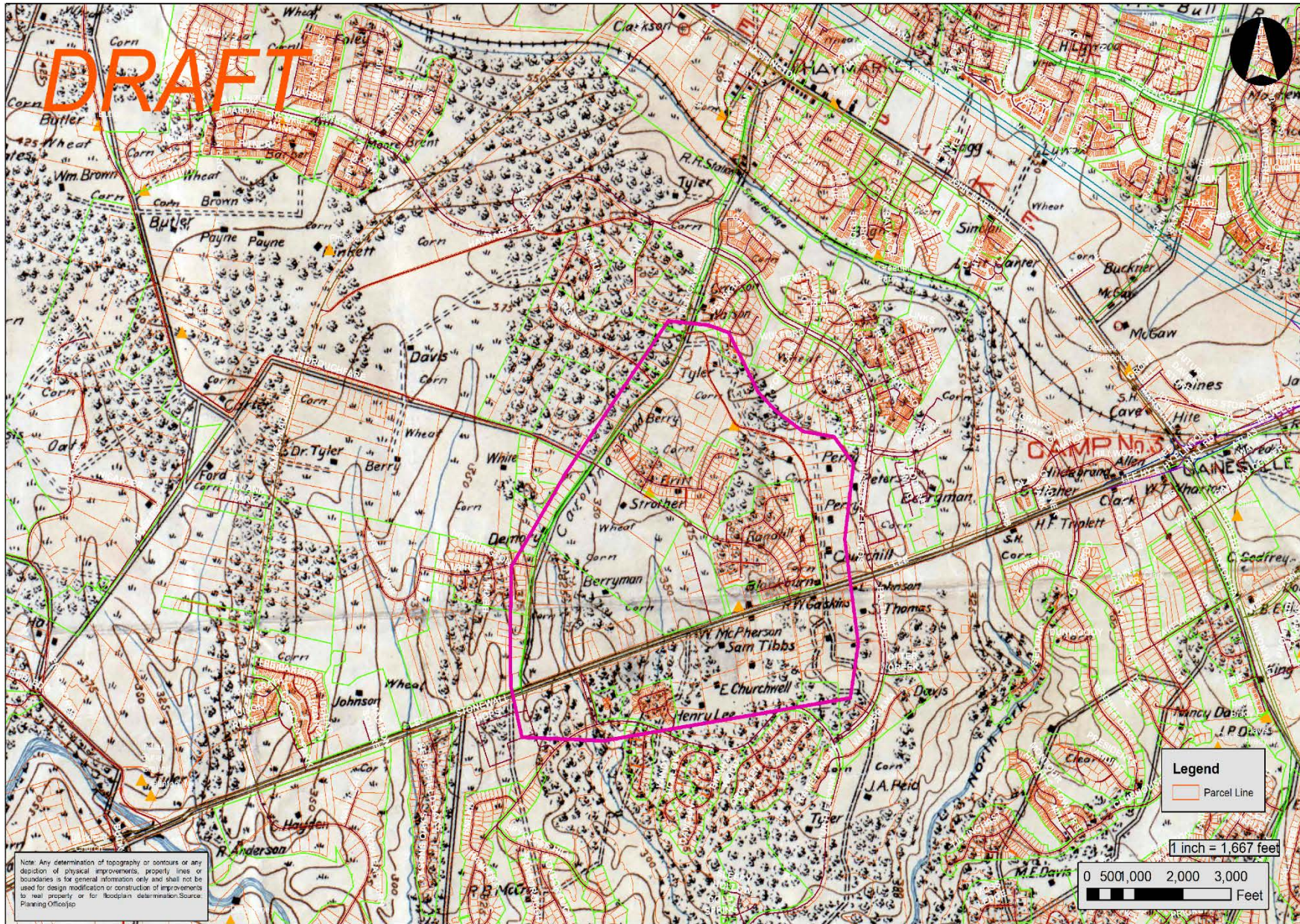
Supplementary Documents

Map I: Location of Falkland Farm



Map II: 1904 Army Maneuvers Map





Map III: Settlement Outline

Map IV: Lillian Blackwell's home on Old Carolina Road

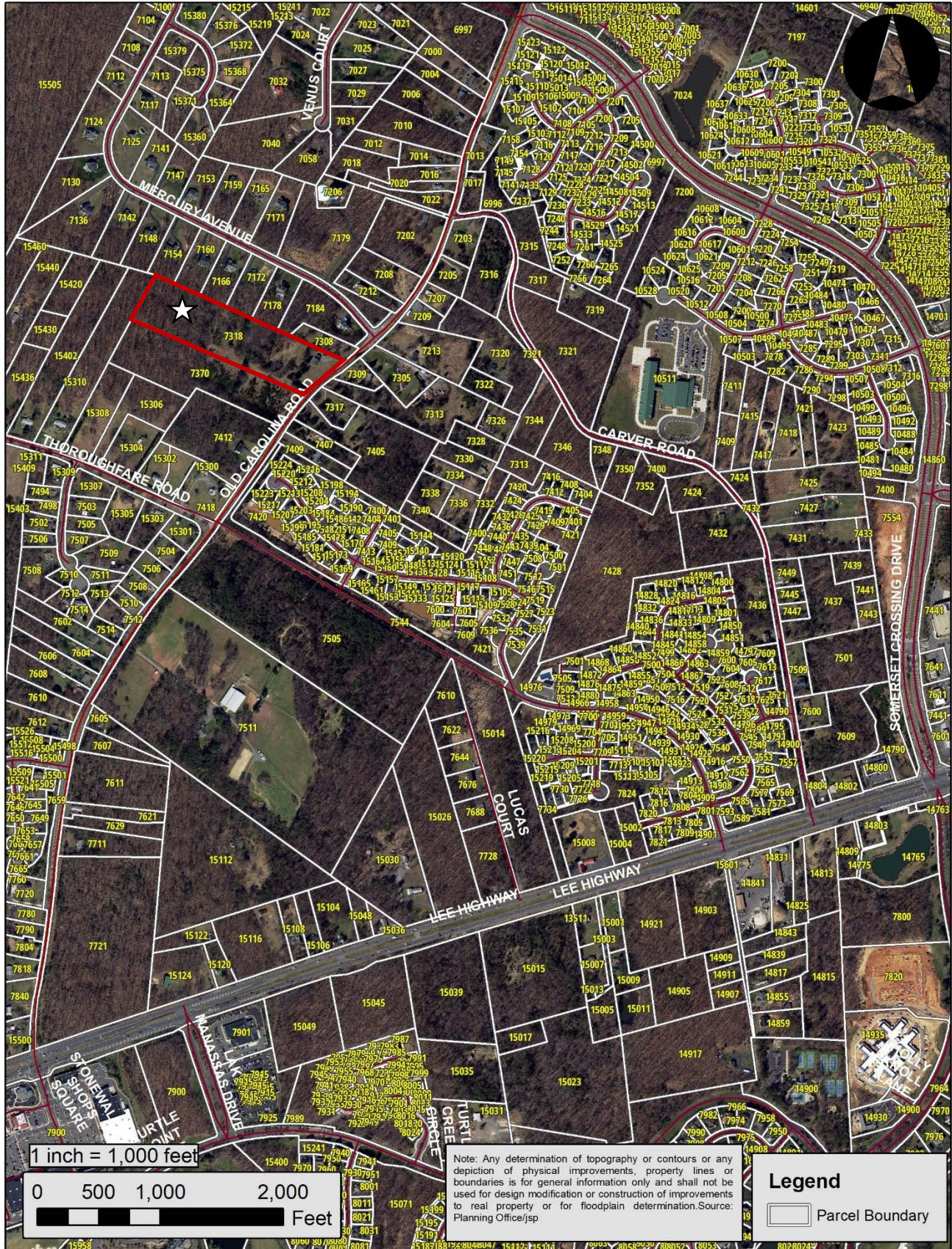


Figure 1



Figure II



Blacks And The White House

By Associated Press Writer Jesse J. Holland

CBS/AP December 8, 2008, 11:26 AM

The first child born at the White House was the grandson of President Thomas Jefferson. The second child born there was his property - the African-American baby of Jefferson's two slaves.

Slaves not only helped build the White House, but also for decades men and women in bondage served America's presidents and first families as butlers, cooks and maids.

Two hundred years later, Barack Obama's election as the 44th president - the first black chief executive - is casting a spotlight on the complicated history of African-Americans and the exalted place they called home - the White House.

During and after slavery, black workers have made the White House function. Obama's entry on Jan. 20, 2009, will be a moment for the ages that few of them could imagine.

"I'm very proud of the fact we're going to have an African-American president and I think the help is going to be pleased to be working for an African-American president," said 89-year-old William Bowen Jr., a second-generation White House butler who worked for Presidents Dwight Eisenhower to George H.W. Bush.

When Bowen started at the White House, the civil rights movement was still in its infancy, segregation was still legal and African-Americans were just penetrating the upper echelons of government service.

People like Bowen, employed at the White House before the civil rights and feminist movements, were the "help."

Surrounded by presidential memorabilia in his suburban Maryland home - including a newspaper trumpeting Obama's victory - Bowen is contemplating coming out of retirement to work for the first black president.

"I never thought, coming up, that this would ever happen. Not in my lifetime," Bowen said.

His father, William Bowen, left his job at the Washington Navy Yard after World War I to become a White House butler. He soon recruited his son to work there as a mail carrier and part-time butler. The senior Bowen taught him the White House domestic code of silence, which White House workers observe to this day.

"Pay attention and don't be talking to people while on your assignment," Bowen Jr. remembered his father lecturing. "Don't unnecessarily engage some of the guests unless they speak to you."

It was hard sometimes, with celebrities such as Duke Ellington and Pearl Bailey frequenting White House parties and dinners. To this day, Bowen remembers conversations with presidents and first ladies, but they are something he still will not repeat.

"You don't talk about things that happened on the job," Bowen said.

A century before the Bowens, slaves labored inside and outside the White House. Washington planner Pierre L'Enfant rented slaves from nearby owners to dig the foundation for the White House. White House designer James Hoban used some of his slave carpenters to build it.

President George Washington forced slaves from Mount Vernon to work as staff inside "the President's House" in Philadelphia during his term. Thus began a tradition of enslaved men and women working for the president in his residence, a practice that continued until the 1850s.

Not only did they work in the White House, enslaved men and women lived there as well. According to the White House Historical Association, the slave and servant quarters were in the basement, now called the ground floor. The rooms now include the library, china room, offices and the formal Diplomatic Reception Room. At least one African-American baby was born there, in 1806 to Fanny and Eddy, two of Jefferson's slaves. The child, who was also considered a slave, died two years later.

History values these slaves for more than just their labor.

Paul Jennings, President James Madison's personal slave, told the first tale of White House life written by someone who lived there. Jennings, in his memoirs, debunked the oft-repeated White House legend of First Lady Dolley Madison saving the portrait of Washington from invading British troops.

"This is totally false," Jennings said. "She had no time for doing it. It would have required a ladder to get it down. All she carried off was the silver."

Instead a Frenchman, John Suse, and Magraw, the president's gardener, took the painting down and sent it off on a wagon, Jennings said. Later in his life, he would give part of the money he earned as a freedman to help a destitute Dolley Madison after her husband's death.

As the years progressed, so did the role of African-Americans inside the White House.

Blacks moved from slaves to honored guests - President Abraham Lincoln met with abolitionists Frederick Douglass and Sojourner Truth in the White House - to indispensable parts of White House life. President Andrew Johnson appointed William Slade as the first White House steward, the person charged with running the domestic side of the White House.

Not only did blacks work in the White House, they also started working at the White House. E. Frederick Morrow (*left*) was the first African-American appointed a White House aide by Eisenhower in 1955; John F. Kennedy named Andrew Hatcher associate press secretary in 1960.

The progress was hardly smooth.

In 1901, President Theodore Roosevelt formally invited Booker T. Washington to the White House for dinner. But as Republican presidential candidate John McCain noted in his concession speech last month, Southern newspapers were outraged and publicly condemned Roosevelt after they learned of the invitation from an Associated Press dispatch. Roosevelt never invited another African-American to a White House dinner.

All the while behind the scenes, African-American domestic workers such as **John Pye** kept the White House humming along.

"These are the folks who not only keep the leadership comfortable, but they make the White House into a home for those occupants, and they make government service more than tolerable for high-level staffers who are working long hours," said Gail Lowe, senior historian at the Smithsonian's Anacostia Community Museum. "Without their eyewitness to history, we probably would not have as full a story as we have of the inner workings of the White House."

The Smithsonian holds memorabilia belonging to Pye, who worked as valet, messenger, driver, cook and butler in the White House during President Franklin Roosevelt's administration.

Sometimes the workers also made history, Lowe said.

"When the first war bonds were issued in April 1942, President Roosevelt did a little presale as a publicity move, and the first person to whom he sold a war bond was John Pye," said Lowe. "It cost \$18.75. And as President Roosevelt made his pitch for the war bonds - 'This is to support our war effort. Our young men are serving overseas. They're giving their lives, we can lend our money.' - almost before the words were out of his mouth, John Pye had stepped forward to purchase the bond."

Despite their contributions, blacks experienced racism even inside the White House.

Alonzo Fields, a former maitre 'd who worked in the White House for 31 years, said they had segregated dining rooms for the workers at one point.

"I'm good enough to handle the president's food and do everything, but I cannot eat with the help," Fields, who died in 1994, told the Smithsonian Institution Center for Folklife Programs & Cultural Studies for its Workers in the White House project.

Pye faced at least one incident with Richard M. Nixon, then vice president, who came to him and asked about some leftover food.

Nixon said: "Boy, what are y'all going to do with the rest of the food," Lowe said. "Mr. Pye did not like being called 'boy' and he didn't like to be questioned about how the kitchen would deal with leftovers."

Pye told him that the food went to charity, but it turned out Nixon wanted to eat the leftovers.

"Pye made sure they went to charitable organizations that day," Lowe said.

<https://www.cbsnews.com/news/blacks-and-the-white-house/>

Charles Moore

Biography

"I would call it a community, because it was close community. Everybody knew everybody. It was close. Close community. It was The Settlement where all the black people were."

Charles Richard Moore was born on November 22nd, 1933 to Lauvenia Grayson and Richard Andrew Moore. Charles was born and raised in The Settlement area, just as his parents were. His mother did domestic for the Payne family in Haymarket and his father was a farmer on Piercy Davis's farms in Gainesville and Catharpin. With five siblings, Charles stated that there were so many children in his house that they could always play with each other. Starting from a young age, Charles worked in Haymarket cutting grass. He would use his earnings from cutting grass to buy his clothes and books for school. Today, Charles and his wife Mary live on Carver Road on the property his mother gave him.

Charles's interview offers information about businesses near The Settlement, such as Orndoff's Esso Service and Restaurant. Charles shared an anecdote about how Orndoff's Restaurant had a separate back entrance for black patrons, but he sat right up front at the white counter since his friend knew Orndoff.

Moore Grayson Family Tree

180



Chain of Title

Property: 7424 Carver Rd, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Moore, Charles R & Mary	Moore, Lauvenia G.	7/24/1972	Family Sale	0115-1535	Approximately 2.6 acres sold for a sum of \$10.00
Moore, Lauvenia G.	Grayson, Charles & Effie	1959	Heir		Effie, widow of Charles, died intestate; their daughter Lauvenia was listed as one of their heirs
Grayson, Charles	Watson, Alcinda	1941	Heir		Alcinda listed her son Charles as an heir to her estate
Watson, Alcinda	Watson, James	1913	Heir		James conveyed his property to his wife Alcinda upon his death in 1913
Watson, James	E. E. Meredith, Assignee in Bankruptcy of C. E. Tyler	12/31/1898	Sale	0046-0499	E. E. Meredith sold 8 acres and 31 poles to James
Tyler, Charles Edwin	Tyler, John Webb	1/1/1866	Family Sale	0026-0229	



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Charles Moore

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewers(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton

Interviewer(s) signature(s)

7/3/18

Date

Charles R. Moore

Interviewee(s) signature(s)

7-3-2018

Date

Oral History with Charles Moore and Marion Moore

Today is Tuesday, July 3, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Charles Moore and Marion Moore. Mr. and Mrs. Moore, welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Note: Since I'm interviewing both of you, the interview may be a little more conversational. For questions that apply to both of you—i.e. when you got married—only one person has to answer the question. But if you each have different answers then please answer separately.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?

Charles R Moore

2. What is your maiden name?

3. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?

- a. Such as a relative with the same name

4. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?

Son

5. What is your date of birth?

11 / 22 / 33

6. What are your parents' names?

- a. Can you spell their names for me?

- b. What is your mother's maiden name?

Richard Andrew Moore

7. When were your parents born?

Lawenia Moore Grayson

8. Where were your parents born?

- a. If not born in Gainesville - when did they move to the area?

9. Do you know how your parents met?

10. Where do you currently reside?

11. Where were you born?

- a. If born in Gainesville - have you lived here your whole life?

- b. If not born in Gainesville - when did you move to the area?

12. Have you moved houses? Where did you previously live?

'54

Nathan's parents house

bought from
Mr. Tye 1800s

- Shylene
Kamara
- Carline Moore
- Mable Moore Jr.
Maxell Moore
- David Moore

- 13. Do you have any siblings?
 - a. What are their names?
 - b. What number child are you?

14. Do any of your siblings live in the area?

- 15. Are you married?
 - a. What is your spouse's name?

Thelma Moore
* Alberta Pade
* Inez Fields

- 16. Do you have any children?
 - a. How many? What are their names? When were they born?

Charles Moore
* Herbert
Sears & Roebuck always dressed Mary Brooks

About Carver Road

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

the center
where service
is now
6/9

- 17. What did your parents do for a living?
 - a. How long did they have that job? Where was this job?

Periods
Pearson Davis farm
Dr. Paine

18. Where did you go to school as a child?

2 rooms

- Payne

19. Could you point it out for me on a map?

20. How long did you attend school?

Ms. Toler
Ms. Johnson

- 21. Can you describe the school for me?
 - a. Was it an all-black school? How many students in your class? Did you walk to school every day?

22. Can you describe what your household was like while growing up?

23. Who did the cooking in your household?

24. What were some signature dishes that you remember? Your favorite?

25. I heard that some families had gardens, did your house grow any food or produce?

26. Did you raise any animals?

27. Did you have any chores as a child?

getting wood
water

Shady Inn
40s, 50s, Three Cedars
Dance Hall in Manassas
Manassas Regional H.S.
Where

28. What would you do for fun as a child?

a. Trips with the church, dance hall, Berry's pond?

29. I also heard that there were often lawn parties? Did you ever attend any of these gatherings?

30. Did you attend church?

b. How often? What church? Were you involved in the church—how?

baseball game across field

31. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

32. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?

33. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?

c. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?

credit at Giossom's

Tammy Roach } friends
Ondraff's

The Settlement

Now I'm going to ask about the Settlement.

George - Allen G.

Jimmy G.

34. Can you tell me any names I should know of the people who first settled in the area?

Johnsons, Tylers, Lucases

35. Can you tell me the names of your oldest ancestors?

36. How would you label the Settlement—is it a community, a neighborhood, etc.?

Father's
siblings

Ika Moore, George, Herman

Grandfather
George Moore Sr.

37. Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

38. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?

39. Can you tell me about the history of Mount Pleasant Baptist Church?

40. Can you tell me more about homecoming?

a. I heard that a baseball team would play across the street from the church on homecoming. Can you tell me more about this?

41. Can you tell me what you know about any dance halls that used to exist in the area?

42. What was the name of the band that played at Shady Inn Dance Hall? Did Duke Ellington and the International Sweethearts of Rhythm play there?

Alex Lucas
sold land to Hopewells
Penny Lucas
Juanita

43. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me what you know about this?

a. Mary Randall; Martha Churchill, Ms. Plummy? Ms. McPherson. ✓

not a midwife

daughter Mary McPherson

44. What can you tell me about Mr. John Pye, the butler who worked for the White House?

a. The snow started being plowed so the butler could travel to D.C.

Tyler

Thelma Pye

45. Are you familiar with the Watson Graveyard near Buckland Mills Elementary Schools? Can you tell me what you know about it?

a. How many gravestones?

3

b. Who was buried there?

i. Arthur Norman?

c. How were the people buried related?

d. When did they pass?

46. How long have you owned this property?

47. Who owned it before you?

48. Do you recognize any of the family names on this map? [Carver Road 1904 Army Maneuvers Map]

1957

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me.

Do you know of any other black-owned businesses?

• Times Barber Shop - Lesby Times

• Sherman Settles Restaurant

• Ron's Used Tires used to be a gas station

• gas station on corner of 55 and 15 in Haymarket where Sheetz is now

on Thoroughfare

Oral History with Charles Moore

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewee: Charles Moore

Location: Charles Moore's home at 7424 Carver Road, Gainesville, VA 20155

Date: July 3, 2018

Note: Mary Moore, Mr. Moore's wife, was present at the interview. She makes comments throughout the interview and is identified as "MM." Nathan Grayson, Mr. Moore's second cousin, was also present at the interview. He makes comments throughout the interview and is identified as "NG."

AP: Today is Tuesday July 3rd 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I'm an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road, and today I'll be interviewing Mr. and Mrs. Moore. So welcome and thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. So I'm going to ask some basic biography questions. So Mr. Moore, can you tell me your full name and can you spell your last name?

Charles Moore: My name is Charles R. Moore. M-O-O-R-E is the last name.

AP: Ok. Thank you. Do you know the origin of your name or why your parents chose it? So do you have any relatives with a similar name to you or anything?

CM: No, I really never... You mean where my name came from you mean?

AP: Mmhm.

CM: No, I don't know where it came from. See my mother married into the Moores, but she was a Grayson. She married into the Moores. My father was Richard Moore.

AP: Is your middle name Richard?

Note: Mr. Moore tells me his father's full name here, not his own middle name.

CM: Yeah, Richard Andrew. A-N-D-R-E-W. Richard Andrew Moore.

AP: And what's your middle name?

CM: My name is Charles Richard. My middle name is Richard.

AP: Ok. So was Richard from your father? Your middle name?

CM: No my middle name is not from my father. My father was Richard Andrew. And that's not from his name.

AP: Alright. Do you have any nicknames that you go by?

CM: They call me "son" really.

AP: Son?

CM: Son yeah.

AP: Ok. And what is your date of birth?

CM: My birthday is 11-22-33.

AP: Ok. And can you tell me your parents' names?

CM: My mother's name is Lauvenia Moore.

AP: And what is her maiden name?

CM: Her maiden name was Grayson.

AP: And do you know when your parents were born?

CM: Yeah. My mother was born... Yes I do.

Note: Mr. Moore gets up to look for a photograph with his mother's date of birth on it, but he cannot find it.

AP: So where were your parents born?

CM: Well they were born right around here in Gainesville.

AP: Ok, so they were born in Gainesville. Did they live here their whole lives?

CM: Yeah.

AP: Ok. And do you know how your parents met?

CM: No I really don't know how. You mean how mother and father met?

AP: Mmhm.

CM: No I don't.

AP: Alright. And where do you currently reside?

CM: Right here.

AP: Right here on Carver Road?

CM: Yeah.

AP: And were you born in Gainesville?

CM: Born in Gainesville, been here all my life.

AP: Have you ever moved houses? Is this the house you grew up in?

CM: No not this house. We grew up in the house up on the hill up there, which is no longer up there. But that's where we grew up at. Right up in the field up on the hill.

Nathan Grayson: The one that I was telling you about up the power line.

AP: Oh ok yeah.

NG: Where my mom, all my—my mom and those guys all grew up in the same house.

AP: Ohh ok. Oh right, ok. And when did you move to this house?

CM: This house? I moved to this house in... Let me see... '53? '54?

NG: '54.

CM: '54.

AP: Mm, ok. And who did you buy the property from?

CM: The property... I got my property from my mother.

AP: Ok, so you bought it from her, or she gave it to you?

CM: Well she gave it to me. Because see, she gave me my property. Let me tell you how it goes. See it was twenty-two acres here all together. She had five brothers and sisters and each one of them had twenty-two acres.

AP: Wow.

CM: I mean, it was twenty-three acres all together. Each one of them got five acres. See my sister... My brother got two-and-a-half acres, which is Buddy. Cluck got two acres. I got my mother's five acres. There were five brothers and sisters. My mother's brother and sister. There were five of them altogether. And each one of them got five acres a piece. And it was split amongst... Matter of fact, I got all of my mother's acres. Since all of her other children had land, had their own houses, I got her five acres. See I paid the taxes when I built this house, I had to pay the taxes in order to build this house. I paid all the taxes, and since I paid all the taxes she gave me her part of the land. Because all my other brothers and sisters had land. My brother had his land, he got it from his uncles, her brother. Buddy got the land from my uncle, which is Jim. Cluck got part of his land from Jim. These are my uncles I'm talking about. I call him Jim but he's my uncle. My buddy Herbert got some of the land. Cluck got some of the land.

NG: And I'm on Uncle Billy's.

CM: Yeah you got Billy's land. Which is my uncle.

AP: Did your mother buy all of this land herself?

CM: I don't know how they really got the land, but...

NG: They inherited through Lavinia.

CM: Yeah through my grandfather, my grandfather.

NG: Lavinia Blackburn, which is his mom's mother's mom [great-grandmother].

AP: Ok.

NG: So it was handed down through the Graysons.

CM: Yeah it was handed down through the Graysons.

NG: From the Johnsons to the Graysons to the Moores, and some more of the Graysons. But that's how it always spawned out. Cause we all ended up on Uncle Jim's, Uncle Billy's and Mamma [unclear] property. They had the whole complete pie going around the circle.

AP: Is that the land... I heard that a lot of this land was bought for about ten dollars that was saved up?

NG: That was from Lavinia Blackburn Johnson back in 1860 something. She's the young lady that started when she bought it from Mr. Tyler.

AP: Ok, right yeah.

NG: But that was way before any of us. That's 1800's.

AP: Right.

NG: That's the information that's on that board that I showed you—I have at the house with all of our family history on it and all of our relatives. Because that's not something that I know, that's something that was looked up by a lawyer in regards to a land deal that Aunt Dolly had done on a piece of property adjacent to us. So that's how all that was found out to know exactly who everybody is.

AP: Mm ok. And Mr. Moore what are all of your siblings' names? If you could go through. There's five of you?

CM: Yeah. Five of my siblings, yeah.

AP: And what are their names?

CM: Well the first one is Charlene Moore. No, Charlene Kamara. K-A-M-A-R-A. Charlene. And the next one is Carolyn. C-A-R-O-L-Y Carolyn Moore. The next one is Charles Moore, that's Junior. And the next one is Marcell Moore. The next one is David Moore.

Note: Mr. Moore tells the interviewer the name of his own children at first, not his siblings.

NG: And then she needs to know about your sisters and brothers. Inez, all those guys and what their real names are, cause I only know the nicknames.

CM: Oh yeah. You want my sisters?

NG: Sisters and brothers.

AP: Mmhm.

CM: My first sister was Thelma Moore. That's my sister. I have five sisters. Thelma Moore. You got Alberta Dade—that's what her married name is, Dade—Alberta Dade. The next one is Inez Fields. The next one would be me, but you already got me. Then the next one would be my brother, which is Herbert Moore. And then Mary Moore—Mary Burke now. I don't know if you want... I'm giving you the present names of what they are now.

AP: Yeah that's helpful.

NG: That's more accurate to be able to give her much more insight... When it comes down to a legal standpoint I can't give them "son." It's not going to work to well, it's got to be Charles Moore.

CM: Right, right.

AP: Do any of your siblings live in the area still?

CM: Yeah. Between here and Manassas.

AP: Ok. Yeah.

CM: All of them still live around.

AP: Do any of them still live in the Carver Road area?

CM: Yeah. Alberta lives on Carver Road. Inez lives on Carver Road. Herbert lives on Carver Road. Three of them still live on Carver Road. And Mary Burke lives across the road.

NG: Out on Route 29 beside the state place.

CM: Yeah right behind the state.

NG: Three seconds from Carver Road. Still a part of The Settlement though.

CM: Yeah, still The Settlement.

AP: Yeah. And do you have any children?

CM: Do I have any children? Yeah.

NG: The one's that he just now gave you.

AP: Oh that was the list, oh! Ok.

CM: Yeah that's my children. I have five.

AP: Ok. Alright. So now I'm going to ask you some questions that are more about your childhood. So what did your parents do for a living?

CM: My father was a farmer. He worked on farm. And my mother did domestic work, she worked for a doctor out in Haymarket, Dr. Payne. P-A-Y-N-E. Payne. He used to be the doctor around here in The Settlement. He took everybody around here.

AP: Mm, he would come around?

CM: You go out to Haymarket. Matter of fact, the house is still out there.

AP: Oh really?

CM: Yeah. She worked at that house for many years, my mother did. Yeah he was the doctor for The Settlement for everybody around here he was the doctor.

AP: And what would your mother do when working with him?

CM: Well most, generally she took care of the family. Like she cooked the food for him and everything, she cleaned, kept the house clean for them. Yeah she was the housekeeper for the Paynes.

AP: And then your father was a farmer?

CM: My father was a farmer.

AP: Ok. Do you know what farms he worked on?

CM: Yeah, Davis. Piercy Davis.

AP: Ok. Did he work on that farm for a while?

CM: For a long while. In fact, all his life he worked there. That's the only place I ever remember him working. Yeah.

AP: Where is that farm?

CM: Well I'll tell you this, there's about four different places. Off of Linton Hall Road, all that land from Linton Hall, when you turn off of Linton Hall Road, all of that land all the way back down to the Baptist Center... Do you know what I'm talking about when I say Baptist Center?

AP: I'm not too familiar with this area.

CM: Okay, alright. Well he owned all that land. When you turn off Linton Hall Road, all the way down by the Baptist Center—that's where we go to church at—he owned all that. He had about three different farms. He owned all that land and then you go down on Pageland Farm down towards Catharpin. He had a farm down there. He had about three different farms. That was Piercy Davis. He had a farm up here and owned all that land up there in Gainesville off to the right there. And he owned all that land down 29, and it's straight off... Let me see if I can get it closer for you. You're going down 29 but you go up on Pageland and he owned he farm back in there. Owned some land in Gainesville and owned some land down in Catharpin. And he worked on both of those farms, my father did.

AP: When you said the Baptist Center, do you mean Mount Pleasant?

CM: Yeah Mount Pleasant.

NG: There's a center that the church is renting to be able to have service there. So if you drive back out to Gainesville like you're going back towards Manassas and you make a right hand turn onto the Linton bypass right there, and then you go down and you'll have to make another turn that'll take you onto 619, which used to be an older road but now it's all chopped up because of the subdivision. But there's an old center down there with all the Baptist churches. If there's ever any issues, they actually all congregate at that place. So they can rent it to be able to have service per month till their church comes back online.

AP: Oh ok, right.

NG: So that's where the Baptist Center is. But that area that he's talking about was all farmland at one point in time before it became subdivisions, but now it's all houses. It's all houses, all down behind the dam, where the 619 dam is. All down behind that. Where Mr. Ed Davis, the junkyard.

CM: Yeah, Davis had a junkyard—that was his son. He has a junkyard down on part of the farm, part of the land.

NG: Pretty much all that land wraps right around behind Lake Manassas.

AP: Oh, ok. Got it. So Davis Farm? What was the—the man who owned all that property—what was his name again?

CM: Piercy Davis. That's who owned it.

AP: Ok. And how did your father get to work every day?

CM: One thing, I'll tell you this. He rode a horse for a while, back and forth to work. He rode a horse back and forth to work part of the time, and then part of the time he drove a tractor back and forth to work. And that's how he got to work.

AP: Like a real farmer.

CM: Yeah. A real farmer.

NG: It wasn't *like*, he *was* a real farmer.

AP: He was a real farmer, right. [Laughs]

CM: He rode a horse back and forth to work, believe it or not. From Catharpin down to Pageland Farm all the way up. But they had a farm down here in Gainesville on 619. He rode a horse to work. Back and forth to work.

AP: And how did your mother get to work?

CM: Used to walk. Walk to Haymarket from here. From here to Haymarket. You know where Haymarket is?

AP: Mhm.

CM: Yeah, used to walk up to Haymarket.

AP: Alright. So where did you go to school as a child?

CM: I went to school at McCrae School. Right down off of Lee Highway. That's the school I went to.

AP: I actually have a photo of McCrae. I have a book at the office that has a bunch of schools in it that don't exist anymore, but if you would like to look at that photo up there.

Note: See Figure I.

CM: Yeah we'd walk to school.

AP: Is that how you remember it?

CM: Yeah that's it. That's exactly it. Yeah that's it. I remember that front porch on the school. [Laughs] That's it. That's right.

AP: Do you know what years you attended the school?

CM: What year I attended that school? It must be back when I was... That's when I first started going to school, at McCrae. That's when I was old enough to go to school. That's where I went to school. That's when I first started school. Where did you get this from?

AP: It's a book called *Yesterday's Schools*. You can keep that copy if you'd like.

CM: Oh ok. Is that where you got this from?

AP: Mhm.

CM: That's that school there. Isn't that something, that's that school.

Note: Mr. Moore shows Mrs. Moore the photo of the school.

CM: There was two rooms in that school.

AP: Two rooms?

CM: Two rooms in that school, sure was. You remember that Nathan?

NG: No I was too young.

CM: You wouldn't remember, why am I asking you that?

NG: Like I said, this is all education for me. This is all education. This is letting me know where my people came from.

CM: Yeah it used to be a walk. Right in front of that school. No you wouldn't remember that, why did I ask you that?

NG: I went to Antioch-McCrae up on—

CM: Yeah right, up on Thoroughfare Road. Yeah.

NG: Y'all went to McCrae, I went to Antioch-McCrae.

AP: Do you remember any of your teachers' names from McCrae?

CM: Yeah. Mrs. Toler was my teacher's name, or one of them. Mrs. Toler.

AP: Toler, yes. I've heard that name.

CM: Mrs. Toler was my teacher and uh... Mrs. Johnson was my teacher. And uh...

Mary Moore: I think you had Ms. Harris. Cause I remember she was our teacher too at school.

CM: The lady with the short hair?

MM: No, no. This is a very attractive lady.

CM: Mrs. Johnson? Mrs. Johnson was my teacher too, she had real short hair. Mrs. Johnson.

MM: Yeah I remember her.

CM: Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Toler...

MM: And Ms. Harris.

CM: Ms. Harris, yeah. Exactly right. Those are my teachers.

AP: What was the school like?

CM: Well it was a school. [Laughs] You know... It didn't make no difference. I had to go to school, so that's where I went. It was alright, cause I didn't know nothing else.

AP: Mm, yeah. And would you walk to school every day?

CM: You had to walk from up on that hill. Right up on the hill, all the way to the school over in Lee Highway.

AP: Yeah, right down the road?

CM: Yeah. Over on Lee Highway.

AP: So do you know what years you attended?

CM: I don't remember the year now.

AP: Maybe the late thirties?

CM: Yeah. It probably was the thirties, yeah.

AP: How many students were in your class?

CM: Well you see... In my class, they had them divided up in two rooms. I think from the first grade up to the fourth grade. All of those kids were in one room. And from the fourth grade, I wanna say up until high school... the seventh grade. The first room had from the first grade to the fourth grade. From the fourth grade to the seventh grade. All of those students now—the first grade to the fourth grade—all of those students were in one room. The next room over here was from the fourth grade to the seventh grade, in the other room.

AP: How many students were in one room then?

CM: It was about I'd say... about fifty kids. Thirty, forty kids in one room. In the next room, about the same amount in the next room. In the larger grades. From the fourth grade up till the seventh grade, I'd say it was about thirty or forty kids in that room. It was two rooms. Yeah.

AP: What school did you go to after McCrae?

CM: I went to Manassas. There was a bus to Manassas. We rode the bus down to Manassas Regional High School.

AP: Ok. And how many students were in your class then?

CM: In Manassas? It was about... I'd say fifty kids or more. Thirty or forty kids in a room, in each room. There was about five or six different classes then. You'd go to a different room for the different classes.

AP: Oh ok. Can you describe what your household was like when you were growing up?

CM: My household was pretty nice. I'll tell you what, my mother worked pretty hard to send us to school. My house was pretty nice. Because I worked to get my clothes to go to school, buy my books, I worked like cutting grass in places. Out in Haymarket cutting grass to buy my clothes and buy my books. Cause my mother... When my mother told me she didn't have the money to buy my books, I used to like to buy my books and have them on time. You see you had to buy your books, but I used to work out there cutting grass. Out at the doctor's house down at Haymarket, I used to go out there and eat and when I got from school and work. But you had to buy your books, and you had to buy your clothes. And that's where I got my money.

AP: Mmhm. And where would you buy your books and your clothes from?

CM: A lady came around and used to [unclear] your books for you. You had to pay a certain amount of money for your books. That's even when you went to high school you had to buy your books.

NG: They came and delivered them to the door and you had to pay for which classes you were taking.

AP: Ok, alright.

CM: If you didn't pay for your books you didn't have no books. If you're late paying for them you'll be late getting your books. So I used to try and work and pay for my books on time so I'd have my books on time.

AP: Mmhm. What were some chores that you had in your house?

Note: Mr. Moore mishears chores as "toys."

CM: Some toys? Well we... [Laughs] As a matter of fact, we used to make my toys. You ain't going to believe this. The cans or things that food comes in, you know, I used to make my toy just out of those cans and make it like this [makes hand motion] and put it over the top of the ground. But we didn't have many toys. My house was very poor. Very poor.

AP: What were some of the things that you had to do around your house? Like did you ever have to clean?

CM: No the main thing around my house, I had to get the wood. You know, we had a woodstove. To start the fire and everything, I had to get the wood, start the fire. Make sure we have wood for the kindling. We would cook with the wood too. So I had to make sure we had the wood to cook with. Start the fire in the mornings. That was the main thing.

NG: And getting water.

CM: And getting wood. The wood, and getting water. Cause down the hill we had to bring the water up the hill, cause we didn't have no well. We had to bring the water from another neighbor's house and haul it in buckets and bring it up to our house. To take baths and things and washing dishes and cook with, we had to bring the water up the hill from the neighbor's house next door.

AP: Oh really. And who did the cooking in your household?

CM: My mother did the cooking. My aunt, Aunt Dolly, did some of the cooking. And my sister did some of the cooking. Thelma did some of the cooking.

AP: What were some favorite dishes and food that you remember?

CM: Well the main thing we used to have was fried potatoes. Believe it or not, we used to have navy beans. Navy beans that was one of our dishes. In fact, one of my main dishes now is navy beans. I eat them right today. We had navy beans, we had fried potatoes...

NG: Corn pudding?

CM: Yeah, well back then the only time the corn was like on Sunday when they made a big meal. [Laughs] That's when we get our biggest meal, on Sunday. They would have chicken, they would have all kinds of... Greens, potato salad. That's when you have the big meal, on Sunday. But during the week it was kind of skim, but we still ate.

AP: Did your family have a garden?

CM: Yeah. Had a nice garden.

AP: What grew in your garden?

CM: My father had a nice garden. Onions, potatoes, tomatoes, greens. Yeah.

AP: I heard a lot of families would can some of the food for the wintertime, did your family do that?

CM: Yeah. Can the food in the summer, and then have it for the wintertime. Open the cans up in the winter and eat it in the winter. Yeah.

AP: And did your family raise any animals?

CM: We had chickens. We used to have chickens. Chickens used to lay their eggs, we used to wait for the eggs. [Laughs] Believe it or not, we used to wait for the eggs. We used to eat the chickens too. We used to raise chickens, yeah.

AP: About how many chickens would you have?

CM: We'd have about, I'd say twenty. Fifteen to twenty chickens. Yeah, they used to lay their eggs... Waiting for the eggs.

NG: You had some fun in the chicken house?

CM: Yeah man I'm telling you, we'd wait for them. Catch the chickens real early in the morning. We used to get about three or four eggs a day. Chicken would lay the eggs outside, and they weren't in the hen house all the time. They'd be outside, you'd have to go find the nest. After they lay the eggs they're cackling, that's where you found out where the eggs are. Yeah.

AP: What would you do for fun as a child?

CM: Fun as a child? We used to mess around and did things like... Cowboys and Indians, stuff like that. Used to have guns and little toy pistols my momma used to buy. Cowboys

and Indians was our main thing. Running around the house from each other playing and going on with guns, played with toy guns.

AP: Would you often play with your siblings or with other kids from the neighborhood?

CM: No we played with other kids when they come around, but we had so many at our house we could play with ourselves. [Laughs] We had other kids come around, played with other kids yeah.

AP: There were a lot of people in your household so you could always play with each other.

CM: That's right. We had a lot of kids in our household. In our house—you're not going to believe it—we had four rooms in our house. Two rooms upstairs in our house. And my grandmother was in one room, my mother was in one room. And that's that. I had a rough life coming up. But you didn't know no better. But in my house, it was rough. We stayed in there, we made it. But you wouldn't believe it. It would be four people, five people in one room.

AP: Mhm. Yeah. And I heard that there were sometimes trips with the church, did you ever go on any of those?

CM: Huh?

AP: With Mount Pleasant I heard that there used to be trips going to other places on the bus.

CM: Oh yeah yeah.

AP: Did you go on those?

CM: But that was way after though.

AP: When you were older?

CM: I'm telling you about *way* back. But after we got to growing up, we used to go on the bus. My brother-in-law used to have a bus. But that was way later though. I'm telling you about way back then when I was fourteen, fifteen. That's what I'm telling you about.

AP: Oh ok. So you mentioned that you would go and cut grass...Did you have any other jobs when you were younger?

CM: No my main job... I used to have about five different people out in Haymarket, I used to cut their grass. About five different houses. You probably don't remember Preacher [unclear], I used to cut the grass and we used to sit out there. Box bushes and things out there. Him and I used to grow box bushes. But I had about five houses out in Haymarket where I used to cut the grass. I used to walk from Haymarket, this is way back when I was nine, ten years old. I used to walk across Haymarket to meet my mother and walk back home with her. But I used to do them jobs when I was out in Haymarket with different people out there.

AP: How much money would you make from doing those jobs?

CM: Wouldn't make much. I saved up. Five or ten dollars, something like that, but it wasn't much. It wasn't much.

AP: And then you used that to buy your books?

CM: Yeah. I saved to buy my books and my clothes.

AP: Yeah, okay.

CM: But this is way back though. This is way back.

AP: I also heard that there was a dance hall.

CM: There were three of them!

AP: Three? Ok.

CM: Three dance halls. There was Shady Inn, Three Cedars—

AP: Three Cedars? Ok.

CM: Yeah that's down on the corner. It was called Three Cedars. Shady Inn is still down there.

AP: Is that the white building?

CM: You're right it's that white building. Yeah.

AP: It's a church now?

CM: Yeah. Right down from the church. That was called Shady Inn.

AP: Ok. And Three Cedars.

CM: And Three Cedars. We used to go to Manassas to the dance, but that was way later. I was seventeen... Eighteen, nineteen yeah.

AP: A dance hall in Manassas?

CM: Well there was a dance hall in Manassas, yeah.

AP: What was that one called?

CM: [Talking to Mrs. Moore] That's the one where you wouldn't give me the money to go into the dance hall. Wouldn't pay my way in for me. Sister you remember that? [Laughs] Wouldn't give me the money to get into the dance hall.

NG: What was the name of the hall in Manassas?

CM: Right there on the corner, you know where the church is? You know where First Baptist is? Right across the street. That's where the dance hall was.

NG: It was just called the dance hall?

CM: No, it wasn't a dance hall. They used to play basketball and everything in there too. It was a dance hall where you go in and have fun.

NG: Yeah but I mean was it the name of a school?

CM: No it was a dance hall really. It's where they have the music and stuff going on in there. It was a dance hall.

NG: No I didn't know what the name of it was. I was just wondering if it had a name.

CM: You don't remember that do you?

NG: Mm-mm.

CM: What was the name of that sister? Was that a dance hall or...?

MM: It was Manassas Regional High School but they had dances in there.

AP: Oh ok. Which one would you go to the most?

CM: I'd go to the one right here. I would walk down the road to Shady Inn. I could walk there now. Matter of fact I used to walk down to Three Cedars. You walk down 29 you either walk down this way or you walk down that way. You don't remember Three Cedars do you?

NG: No, I wasn't born till '66. Three Cedars was gone. The only one still left was Shady Inn.

AP: I have a map, could you point to where it was on the map? The Three Cedars one. I haven't heard of that one before.

CM: You haven't heard of that one? That was the last one they built. The Three Cedars was the last one they built.

AP: So this is a map I have.

CM: It was right below the railroad track. Right down by the railroad track on the right-hand side.

AP: Ok. So Three Cedars was built the last?

CM: That was the last dance hall they built.

AP: Do you know when it was built?

CM: You know I don't remember the dates on those things. It's a funny thing, I don't remember the dates.

NG: But you remember how old you were when you were going there though.

CM: Yeah I remember I was about... I can think back and see how old I was and what I was doing when I was going there.

NG: Eighteen, nineteen years old.

CM: Yeah.

AP: So that was probably like mid '40's or so.

CM: Yeah, yeah.

AP: Ok so that was specifically a dance hall?

CM: Yeah that was specifically a dance hall. And I'll tell you exactly where it was too. You know the railroad track, before you go across the railroad track the dance hall was right on that corner right there.

AP: Was it mostly young people who went to the dance hall?

CM: It was all different ages.

AP: How often would you go?

CM: Well they had it every week. For every week they'd have a dance time. On the weekends. Yeah.

AP: And I heard that there was a band that played [at Shady Inn]. Do you know the name of the band?

CM: Yeah. I don't know the name of the band but... I can't think of the name of the bands... You remember the name sister? He used to play at Shady Inn?

MM: I wasn't allowed to go down there so I wouldn't know.

AP: I read one article that said that Duke Ellington played at Shady Inn one time, do you know—

CM: He probably did, but back then... I don't remember the names of things back then. But a lot of bands did come and play on weekends. On weekends they'd have bands come play from different places.

AP: Do you know when the Three Cedars dance hall closed down?

CM: I don't know when it closed down.

AP: Do you know how old you were?

CM: When that closed I guess I was around... Probably when I was nineteen, eighteen. Around in there.

AP: When it closed or when it opened?

CM: Well believe it or not it didn't stay open that long either. I think about two or three years.

AP: Really? That's short, do you know why it closed?

CM: I think they ran out of money. They couldn't raise money to keep it open. I think money was short and they couldn't have them every week. I think that's when it closed down.

AP: I also heard that there were often lawn parties in the neighborhood. Do you remember lawn parties?

CM: Lawn parties?

AP: Yeah, just like parties outside in the summer time in people's houses.

CM: Yeah we used to go to people's houses like the Burkes and the Lucases. We used to go to parties, yeah. And the Johnsons. We used to go to different people's houses for parties.

AP: Also Henry Peterson told me that sometimes these lawn parties would be fundraisers for the church. Is that true?

CM: Yeah. We'd go to the Petersons for parties too.

AP: Alright. Did you attend church when you were growing up?

CM: I was brought up in church. I used to go across the woods to the church out there. Back then I was about fifteen, fourteen. I was brought up in church when I was about eight, nine, ten. Yeah.

AP: So did your whole family go to church?

CM: Yeah, my whole family.

AP: And was church every week?

CM: Every week. Yeah. Once a week. Sunday.

AP: Can you tell me about homecomings for the church?

CM: Homecomings yeah, on August.

AP: Fourth Sunday?

CM: Fourth Sunday in August when they would have homecoming. Yeah. And after that me and a friend of mine, in fact he was my cousin, we used to have to cook outside for homecoming. Him and I used to have a stand outside. We would cook outside and have food. They would also have food inside, but we had a stand outside where the people could just come outside, sit around and stand and eat outside too.

AP: That sounds fun.

CM: Yeah, the fourth Sunday in August.

NG: There was a lot of people.

CM: Yeah. It was full, it was nice. You got to know everybody and everybody got to know you.

NG: You got to see people on a good occasion instead of them being there for a funeral or something. You got to see them on a good occasion.

AP: Right. Because I heard that other churches and their congregations would come to homecoming.

CM: Yeah that's right. Other churches would come and the pastor from other churches would come and preach on that Sunday. That would be our biggest time of the year. Fourth Sunday in August.

Note: Mr. Moore's son, Marcell, stops by the house and then leaves.

CM: Marcell is going to move into this house.

AP: Oh he is?

CM: Yeah.

AP: Mr. Henry Peterson also told that on homecoming day sometimes there would be a baseball game across the road.

CM: Yeah, the house across the road. [Laughs] Matter of fact, many times they had as many people across the road as we did in the church. The house across the road used to have people and have a good time. We used to play baseball right across the road. There used to be a house right there where that white house is now.

AP: That's fun. So did the people play baseball in the yard of that house?

CM: No there was a field right back behind the house. A baseball field back behind the house. With a baseball diamond.

AP: Oh ok. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?

CM: It was nice on Carver Road. I had some nice times on Carver Road. I didn't know nothing else, but growing up was pretty nice. Cause you didn't know nothing else, how else things are supposed to be. You didn't know. I did pretty good on Carver Road. Some hard times, but it ain't been so hard that I couldn't bear it. But I didn't... You didn't know how things were. How things were supposed to be. I guess we had as much as anybody else did so I...

AP: Can you tell me about any other black-owned business in the area? I was talking to Henry Peterson he told me some I was interested. He told me that there used to be a restaurant, Sherman Settle's Restaurant.

CM: Oh yeah, they did. They had a restaurant right down there by Somerset. A restaurant, a gas station, everything down there. Settles.

AP: Yeah. And would your family go to that restaurant?

CM: Oh yeah. Stop there and get gas, yeah.

AP: What type of food did they have?

CM: Had good food. Good food yeah. You don't remember that Nathan?

NG: Mmhm, I went down there. Had dinners over there... Potato salad, I had my share.

CM: Oh yeah. I thought you'd remember that now.

AP: Was there also a barber shop in the area?

CM: Well barber shop, believe it or not, my uncle used to [have] the main barber shop in the area. My uncle, Jim, he used to cut hair. Matter of fact, the house across the street from where the [baseball] diamond was, he used to cut hair over in that house over there.

AP: Oh really?

CM: Yeah, Jim.

NG: Jim Grayson.

CM: That's where people used to go to get their haircut.

AP: Oh ok. So he did that out of his house?

CM: Out of his house, yeah.

NG: Did he cut hair when he was in the military? Is that where he learned to cut hair, in the military?

CM: Yeah I don't know where Jim learned... Jim did anything, when he was in the army he played ball so he wouldn't have to work. [Laughs]

NG: We also had Lusby Tines.

CM: Yeah we had a barber shop up in Thoroughfare we used to go to get our haircut.

AP: What was the name?

NG: Lusby Tines Barber Shop.

AP: Ok yeah, I got Tines, but the first name is Lusby?

CM: Lusby, yeah.

NG: The barber shop is still there.

CM: Yeah it's still there.

NG: The exact same time [period], it looked like it was. The coke machine, the barber chairs, all the clippers, everything. You could you go in there and take pictures of that.

CM: Yeah, that's where we would go and get our haircut.

AP: Where is that?

NG: On Thoroughfare Road, probably about five to ten minutes from here.

AP: Ok.

NG: Still stuck in a time warp, ain't never been changed. It's still exactly like it was.

Remember the coke machine Lusby had in there? You open up the door and get the coke out of it.

CM: Yeah.

NG: He's still got it sitting right in there. The chest freezer, the coke machine, still sitting right there. And then in the back his wife also did beautician's hair for ladies. So he cut hair out front and his wife did hair for ladies in the back.

AP: Oh ok. And then I also heard that on the corner of 55 and 15 in Haymarket that there was a gas station there. Do you remember that?

CM: Oh yeah.

AP: Do you know the name of that gas station?

CM: It was... Yeah I know, we used to go there and eat all the time. What was the name of that in Haymarket sister?

MM: I can't remember.

CM: Yeah I'm going to think of it... It's... Orndoff's.

MM: Yeah.

CM: That was where you used to get gas and there was an eating place out there. But they had the white people in one place and you had to go out back for the blacks. But I used to go to both places because a friend of mine, he was real good friends with the guy who owned the barber shop, owned the restaurant, owned the gas station out there. And they were real good friends. So he'd eat up in the front and I did too. [Laughs] We sat up in the front, but the black people [would] go around the side and eat. But I ate right up where the white people was, but they didn't bother me none. We'd sit right up there and eat and they didn't bother him none because they were real good friends. I don't know how they got to be such good friends. Orndoff and [unclear].

AP: Do you know the first name of Orndoff?

CM: What was his first name sister?

MM: I don't know we always called him Orndoff.

CM: I can't think of his first name.

NG: I never heard of his first name, I've always heard Orndoff.¹⁶

CM: I knew his first name I just can't think of it right now. Because we used to go up and work on our cars and things. He had a gas station and a place where he worked on cars and things. And matter of fact he lived right down by the railroad track. But I can't think of his first name.

AP: Alright, that's ok. I'm going to try and figure that out. I'll be doing some research, because I'm interested in that. Yeah because Mr. Peterson told me that there was a separate door that you had to go in if you were black, and then the white people went in the other door.

CM: Right, that's right. He did tell you that? He told you quite a bit.

AP: Mmhm. Yeah.

CM: Think of all that stuff...If somebody mentions it I'll think of it, but he told you quite a bit! I don't know he thought of all that stuff though.

NG: Well he just told her exactly how it was. Exactly how it was. Of how the blacks and the whites were really being treated. So that's why she knows so much. He told her the *truth* truth.

CM: Yeah, he did.

NG: How the folks couldn't eat here, couldn't eat here, couldn't eat here.

CM: Right, that's exactly right.

NG: That's what we're looking for. To know exactly how the folks were being treated back then.

CM: That's right, exactly right.

¹⁶ Ronald Ray Turner published a document of Prince William County Business Licenses from 1900-1970, in which Hugh H. Orndoff is listed as owning a barber shop, Esso service, and restaurant in 1957.

AP: Did anyone say anything when you would eat at the front?

CM: No one did, I didn't have a bit of trouble. That's what I'm saying, I can see how the owner had such a good friend of my friend. I've been around him all the time, but he used to go up there a lot of the time and I went with him. He would go up there and sit in the front, eat in the front. But they didn't ever say nothing to him.

NG: And for someone to do that back then is a very big deal.

CM: That's right. Absolutely.

NG: A very big deal. He had all the other colored folks on the outside looking at the one black man in there, wanting to know what's going to happen.

CM: That's exactly right.

NG: That's the reason why it's such a big deal to him. Because back then, it didn't happen. It didn't happen. When you went to a certain spot, whites went in one way and blacks went in another way. But in the case of Orndoff's, [unclear] and Mr. Orndoff became super good friends and he overlooked it. And no one else who came to his restaurant had anything else to say about that man sitting at the counter. Because he owned the restaurant.

AP: Right, ok.

CM: Wasn't that something... [Unclear]

NG: He's the one that changed it over. He's one of the one's that turned it around. He catered to a lot of black folks out there. I went out there with Frank Thomas my first time. And that's the first time I ever met him. And we walked right up in there, did what we were supposed to do and I was [imitates his hands trembling] but no problems. [Unclear] went on to the side, came right on back out, got his gas, and went on with his business. Nothing said. But that was there. You couldn't just go anywhere and do that.

CM: We went in there anytime we wanted to eat, went in there. I don't know how they got to be such good friends, but I didn't ask no questions. I just followed him around. [Laughs]

NG: Yup. It was doing good and you left it at that.

AP: [Laughs] Yeah. So those are the [businesses] I've heard of so far. Can you think of any other places? Any other stores or restaurants that you went to?

CM: No... Well Jimmy Gossom, he was a nice fellow.

AP: The Gossoms? Ok.

CM: Yeah, he owned his own store over in Haymarket.

AP: Yeah Nathan's told me about Gossom's Store.

NG: Did you guys ever have credit at Gossom's or groceries?

CM: Yeah. Go ahead and put it on the bill, just write it out. He would say, tell me what you want and he'd write it on the bill.

NG: Get your shotgun shells, bib overalls...

CM: Yes, anything you wanted. He'd let you have anything you want. You just pay him on time.

NG: I got my first shotgun out there. He really helped out the neighborhood quite a bit.

CM: Yeah, sure did.

AP: Billy Gossom?

NG: It was Jimmy and Alan. Jimmy was his father.

CM: George. George and Jimmy were brothers.

NG: Yeah those were the older ones. I didn't know George.

CM: You didn't know George? That was his brother.

NG: Yeah I knew Jimmy, and I knew Alan.

CM: Yeah, Alan was his son.

NG: He took over after.

CM: But you could go out there and get anything from Jimmy you wanted. And pay for it on time.

AP: Mmhm. Ok so I'm going to ask some questions now about The Settlement. So can you tell me any names I should know of some of the people who first settled in the area? In The Settlement?

CM: Yeah I could name their names, but like it is now, a lot of them people have died out. But the names when I was in here, a lot of those people have gone. You wouldn't believe it. Like the Johnsons, the Tylers, Lucases. A lot of the Lucases are gone.

AP: I have this map that you can look at too. This is a map from 1904 and it was for the army and they wrote a lot of the names of the people who lived in the area on it.

Note: See Map I.

CM: See now there's the Strothers, all them people in here. The Tylers. The Burkes. Yeah all those people were in here.

AP: Yeah and you can see how Carver Road used to have that sharper turn there.

CM: Yup, yeah when they put that road through here see they straightened Carver Road out. They took a lot of the turns out of it.

AP: Yeah.

CM: Yeah, the Tibbs and McPhersons. All these people used to be around here. But a lot of them people are gone now. See we're the old people now. We're leaving out too. Who put these names on here?

AP: Someone who was working for the army, I'm not sure exactly who¹⁷. But they made this map of a lot of Prince William County. So this is just the close-up.

CM: Yeah, all of these names are familiar. All the people gone now though.

AP: Yeah. Ok. From the Moore side, so your father's name was Richard Moore?

CM: Yeah, see but my father was a farmer. He didn't communicate with the people too much. He went to work and came back, but wasn't much of a... an entertainer. He didn't mingle with the people too much.

NG: He was more of a loner.

CM: Yeah, more of a loner. My father. My mother was able to communicate with the people. But my father didn't communicate with the people too much.

NG: He kept to himself.

CM: He went to work and come back. That's it. Working and back home. He didn't communicate with the people too much.

AP: Was the Moore family from this area as well?

CM: Yeah. All those people, all brothers and sisters, are from this area. All of them are gone too now. George Moore, Ida Moore, all of them are gone.

AP: Mmhm. Do you know the names of your father's parents?

CM: Oh yeah. Well his [siblings] was Ida Moore, George Moore, Herman Moore... the Moores have been around here all the time.

AP: And those are his siblings?

CM: Yeah, brothers and sisters. They live right down behind the... Matter of fact over next to the shopping center, near there.

AP: They live over there?

¹⁷ The map was surveyed under the direction of Major Edward Burr, Corps of Engineers.

CM: That's where the road came through—Somerset came through there—that separated us. Because if you go around this way, the Moores are on the right-hand side. And the Fields. Yeah they were on that. [Unclear]

AP: And do you remember the name of your father's parents?

CM: Yeah, they asked me that the other day. I think his father's name was George Moore. George Moore was my father's father. George Moore. And what was the mother's name, sister?

MM: I don't remember. I wasn't around then.

CM: I can't remember her name.

AP: Ok, I might be able to find that. I've been building a big family tree starting with the Grayson family and so the Moores are in that tree as well. I'm going to do some research and try and find out all the names of everyone.

CM: Yeah, because my grandson is trying to get a family tree and asked me about their first names. But I don't remember their mother's first name.

AP: Ok.

CM: No I can't remember her first name. I think she was dead before I came along sister.

MM: I can't remember. I was never up this way much.

CM: I know that. I can't remember Ida's mother's name.

AP: Ok. So how would you label The Settlement? Would you call The Settlement a community or a neighborhood or an area?

CM: I would call it a community, because it was close community. Everybody knew everybody. It was close. Close community. It was The Settlement where all the black people were. And it's a funny thing how they had us separate. They separated us. They had people coming in bought all the black people's [land]. I used to know everybody on Carver Road. Everybody! And every car that went down that road, I could tell you whose car it was. It ain't like that no more.

AP: Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

CM: No you know, I don't know that. I don't know how it got to be named Carver Road.

AP: Ok. I've talked to Yolanda King and Henry Peterson and they said it might be from George Washington Carver, who was an African American inventor and a botanist. Because there were some schools that were named after him. So they were saying that they might have given that name here to mark it as a black community, black road.

CM: It might be. I never knew how that name turned up, how it became Carver Road.

AP: Yeah, so that could be it. Because that would be interesting to find out.

CM: I would be [interested] too, to tell you the truth. Because I knew that they started calling it Carver Road, but that's been called Carver Road... [Unclear] called it a neighborhood down in The Settlement. But that's where all the black people were. But I don't know how it got to be named Carver Road.

AP: Ok. So what are some of the changes that you have noticed in the area over the years?

CM: Well, things I've noticed is quite a bit. I'll tell you. Quite a bit of changes. People have moved in, I don't even know the people that moved in now. Don't even know the people that moved in. Knew everybody on Carver Road and everybody that went around Carver Road, I knew them. Mainly that was the black people that came through here, lived on Carver Road, when they came around the road I could tell who it was. It's a big change now. One out of ten I'd know who come running around now, to tell you the truth. I could tell you everybody who came around Carver Road and name those people, but not now. Things change.

AP: Yeah, because I know a lot of people have moved away or sold their land and stuff like that. And there's housing developments.

CM: Right. See the housing development took up a lot of that stuff. New people moved in with the new housing.

NG: Hopewells Landing used to be his best friend, Mr. Lucas.

CM: That's right, when Lucas sold that land that's what made the big change.

NG: Alex Lucas.

AP: Alex Lucas?

CM: Then they moved in people from everywhere.

NG: That was the first. When Hopewells first developed, that was back in the '90s, '92, '93... Once he sold his land and he went on out that way and next thing you know we got a subdivision.

CM: Yeah, that's right.

AP: And you were good friends with him?

CM: Oh absolutely. Him and I... I used to stay with him. Him and I used to stay together up in the house. He used to have an old house up there. We worked together and I used to stay in his house up there. Alex Lucas.

AP: Do you know the names of anyone else who owned some of that land? I heard names like Ms. Juanita...

NG: Lucas. His sister.

AP: That was his sister? Juanita?

NG: Mmhm.

CM: Well they had a hundred acres of land. His father had a hundred acres.

AP: Oh wow. What was his father's name?

CM: Penny Lucas.

AP: Ok, that's helpful. So they got all their land from their parents?

CM: He had a hundred acres of land, he gave each one of his kids ten acres of land.

AP: Did they all sell their land?

CM: Yeah. They gave the church a lot of land too.

AP: Oh really? Ok.

CM: Yeah. Cause it was all around the church. All that land from Shady Inn, all the way up here, belonged to the Lucases at that time. Matter of fact all the way up to Carver Road. All the way back down to where Shady Inn is, where the dance hall is.

AP: Got it. So you think it was the '90s when they sold their land?

CM: Yeah, around that time because that's when I retired. When Skippy sold that land.

AP: And then I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community?

CM: Yeah. That's where I'm telling you right across the road from the church? That's where they used to have the ball field out there.

AP: At her house?

CM: Yeah. Ms...

AP: Is that the McPhersons?

CM: The McPhersons, yeah. She was the midwife. She practically borned everybody around here at that time. All the kids around here, she was the one.

AP: Were you born from a midwife as well?

CM: Yeah. I guess I had to be sister, didn't I? Because all of them around here at that time, back when I was born, she's the one that took care of them and brought them all. I guess she was... Huh sister?

MM: Dr. Payne was close to your mother.

CM: Yeah. I guess Dr. Payne probably brought me in. See, my mother worked for him, for the doctor.

AP: Right.

CM: I don't think [Ms. McPherson] was for me, but all the rest of them. Quite a few of us. But she wasn't the one for me, because my mother worked for the doctor.

AP: Do you know what Ms. McPherson's first name was?

CM: Yeah, Mary McPherson. What was Plummie's... Plummie. They called her Plummie but...

AP: Yeah I heard Plummie, I heard that name.

CM: [Laughs] Yeah that's what we called her. That's who brought a lot of the kids in here. I know her daughter is Mary McPherson, but what is her name. We called her Plummie. I can't remember what her real name was. She brought of em in here. They didn't have no money to pay for it. She brought a lot of em in here, *a lot of em*.

AP: I also heard the name Mary Randall.

CM: Mary Randall, that was her daughter.

AP: Her daughter! Ok. Did she marry a Randall then?

CM: Yeah she married a Randall. [Unclear] Randall.

AP: Ok. And then I heard about Martha Churchill.

CM: Oh Churchill, yeah. Her husband's the one that married me. Churchill, her husband married me.

AP: So he married you in the church or...

CM: Got married right in this house.

AP: Oh really?

CM: Matter of fact I got a picture, I got a shotgun up over the top of the door. That's where I used to keep them I guess.

AP: What year were you married?

CM: I was married in '57.

AP: And how did you two meet?

CM: I knew my wife a long time before I married her. My wife and I were together for ten years before I even married her.

AP: And then I wanted to ask about the graveyard that's right there next to the elementary school. The Watson graveyard.

NG: Across the street from Buddy.

CM: Oh yeah, right. We were out there looking for the graves the other day. But it wouldn't come up on the machine. There's supposed to be three graves on that corner around there. You see, cause when they went around that corner the road is supposed to go straight through that corner, but they mentioned there were some graves on the corner, so they came up and made a circle and went around. Justin, Justin I think...

AP: Yeah he's my supervisor.

CM: Oh he is?

AP: Mmhm!

CM: He brought a locator up there but we couldn't find it that day we were around there. But Cluck, my brother-in-law, says he remembers the things they laid out over there. But when we went out we couldn't find them.

AP: Was it like a big stone?

CM: Yeah it was a big stone.

AP: Yeah Justin told me that they couldn't find a lot of stuff in there. Because they were hoping that they would find the markers that were put down, but they couldn't find it. But he was trying to confirm it. So there were three people that were buried there?

CM: That's what they say, yeah.

AP: That's what they say? Ok. So three people. And do you happen to know any of their names?

CM: You know, I don't know their names but Dade tried to tell me but I know that's not true. See Norman Watson was around the hill by my aunt. He lived around that hill by my aunt, where my aunt lives now. He had a house right down below that. And that's where Norman Watson lived. Cluck's trying to tell me that Norman Watson had two houses. Norman Watson didn't have two houses, he had one house around there. Jean Atkins is the one my aunt got the house from. But he didn't have no two houses. It was another house down here. I remember a long time ago when I walked down through the woods back here, there was another house back here. It was almost fallen down. But he didn't have no two houses. So it wasn't Norman Watson's house. But Cluck didn't know, he's wrong about that. I know he's wrong about that. I used to go around Norman Watson's house practically every day or two with my grandfather. But he didn't have no two houses. They say that my grandfather and Norman Watson were brothers, but I don't know about that either. But I used to walk around there, I was a little fella, I used to walk around the round down there to his house all the time. When I was a little fella. But he didn't have no house right down here on the corner. They tell me when they started building that the house was on the corner.

AP: So you don't think that he's buried there, Norman Watson?

CM: Well I don't know if he's buried down there. I know one thing for a fact, he didn't have no house there.

AP: Ok. I think it was Mr. Henry Peterson who mentioned the name Arthur as well. Do you know any Arthurs?

Note: It was actually Willetta Grayson who mentions these names in her interview, not Henry Peterson.

CM: What was his name, Arthur?

AP: Yeah I'm not sure. I didn't go back and listen to the interview yet, but I think he said Arthur Norman. And I don't know if he meant two people or one person.

CM: Well. That may be the same man. I know we called him Norman Watson, but that may be who he was talking about. I remember him, he was a big heavysset fella, stout fellow.

AP: Do you know when those graves were first made there?

CM: No I don't. Cause you know what, that's right across the road from my brother. They used to say that there were graves on the corner. They used to say when you come around the corner you'd feel the heat or something. [Laughs] You know that old tale they used to put out, when you walk near where dead people died, you walk around the grave and feel some heat from it. It's a myth they made up I guess. But they said you could tell when there was a grave. But I don't know, they say there's bodies supposed to be buried but I don't know about that either. When it came back up again... when they were building that school over there. People started worrying about it. They straightened the road a lot really. See the road used to go right by this house here. It used to come from that corner up here, coming down out there by Dade's. That's where the road used to be. Right in front of this house here. It would come right by Nathan's, and come on up to that tree up there, and come on around through. That's where the old road used to be. See when they straightened it out

they came through here and took some part of your land and tried to make it as straight as they could.

AP: Yeah.

CM: But they weren't paying no money for it. But they took it.

NG: They just cut on through.

CM: That's right. Cut right on through. They weren't paying no money for it. I got a friend of mine, Lucas was the one I was telling you about, and he wouldn't sign. The guy wouldn't sign for him to get the land so Skippy went and signed the guy's name. The guy wanted to shoot Skippy because he had to sign off to put the road through. Cause he was taking part of your land, they weren't paying no money they were taking the land. They weren't paying no money for it, but in order to get the road through there... You know, you had to sign for the land. But the road was gravel and muddy road, so we signed on to get some decent roads through there.

AP: Oh ok. Before it was just like—

NG: Gravel. Cobblestone. Fifty one years ago.

AP: Right, ok.

NG: Fifty one years ago, I know that for a fact.

CM: That's right.

AP: That's near when you were born.

NG: Yeah I was born in 1966.

AP: Do you know who would know more about the graveyard?

CM: You know what, I don't... I was asking Dolly about that, but I don't know who would know more about that graveyard. And Cluck doesn't know about the graveyard. Cluck, that's my brother-in-law next door. I'm trying to think who would know about that graveyard. Cause see, a lot of the people are dead now, so I don't know who you would ask about the graves on that corner. A lot of those people are dead now.

NG: We've definitely run into a problem with it.

AP: Cause it was the Watson family, but have they all passed away?

CM: The Watsons? Yeah.

AP: Ok. And I've also heard stories about Mr. John Pye.

CM: Oh yeah he was up there. Right across the road. He was a nice fellow. He was a deacon in our church.

AP: Oh he was?

MM: He came in here late though.

CM: Yeah he wasn't...

AP: Because he knew someone who lived here and married, and that's how he moved to the area?

CM: No John Pye he came here way after but he came here... See what happened, John Pye came to the Tylers. The Tylers have been here since we've been here. But he married somebody who was kin to the Tylers. That's how John Pye got up here. He married somebody kin to the Tylers. [Unclear] And then he sold to some of the people, and that's how they got to build them houses over there.

AP: Do you know the name of his wife?

CM: Yeah. Sadie Pye... Was it Sadie? What was Ms. Pye's name?

AP: I've heard Sadie and I've heard Thelma as well.

CM: Thelma? Oh that's her name! Thelma Pye. Yeah that's her name.

AP: Got it. And was Thelma a Tyler before? Is that her maiden name?

CM: Well Thelma was connected with the Tylers. She was kin to the Tylers. John Pye married her but she was kin to the Tylers.

AP: Alright. Well those are all of the questions for my interview, so that concludes the interview. Thank you so much for sharing all of that.

CM: Yes ma'am, you're sure welcome.

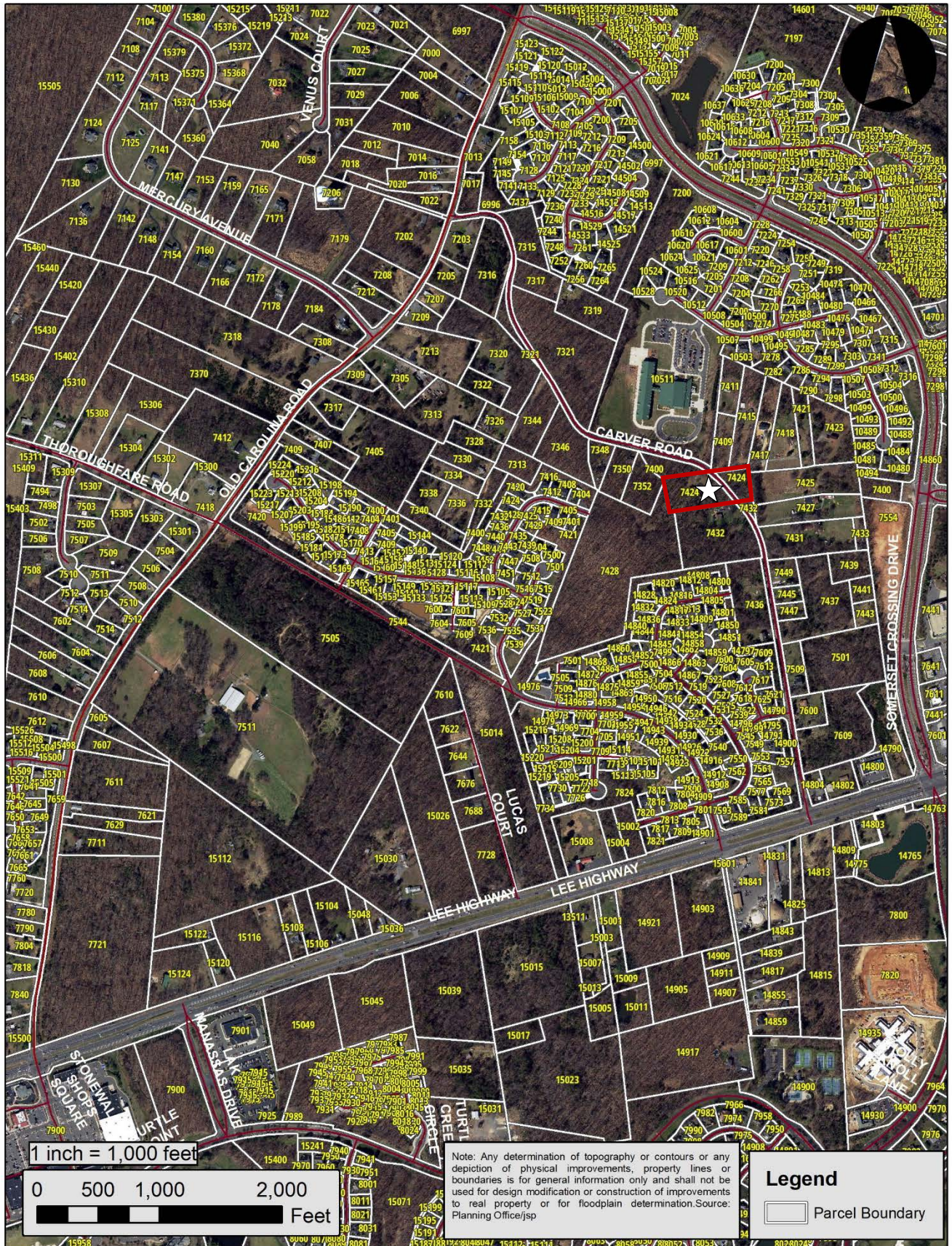
End

Supplementary Documents

Map I: 1904 Army Maneuvers Map



Map II: Charles Moore's home on Carver Road



THE MACRAE (McCRAE) SCHOOL

Gainesville District #5
Colored
1877-1953

The first Macrae¹ schoolhouse opened in the 1870s on land owned, and probably donated to the School Board, by the Macrae family in Gainesville. According to the 1901 Prince William County map, the Macrae property was located two or three miles from the center of the village which would have made a long walk to school necessary for most students. Nonetheless, that school served the black community of Gainesville until 1888.

On the day before Christmas 1887, the County Superintendent recommended that the school be moved "to some more suitable place toward Gainesville"² and the site offered for sale. On July 28, 1888, a Mr. Taylor was awarded the contract to remove the Macrae schoolhouse to a location nearer to the center of Gainesville. However, shortly thereafter, the School Board decided to build a new schoolhouse instead of moving the old one since the cost was determined to be about the same.³

Mr. Taylor was again awarded the contract, this time to build the new schoolhouse, to measure 20' x 25', for \$275 on a lot to be selected by the School Board.⁴ One hopes that Mr. Taylor didn't depend on the School Board contracts to make his living, because on September 22, 1888 the Board purchased half an acre and an existing building from Mr. Haywood Triplett for \$200. This building was located right in the center of the village on the Warrenton and Alexandria Turnpike. The contract with poor Mr. Taylor was again canceled since a new building was not needed now. The first Macrae schoolhouse and lot were sold for \$35 to George W. Smith on

¹The two spellings, Macrae and McCrae, are interchangeable and are so used throughout the book. Neither seems preferred over the other in county records or residents' memories.

²Gainesville District School Board minutes of December 24, 1887.

³Gainesville District School Board minutes of August 25, 1888.

⁴Ibid.



The Macrae School, c. 1930s.
(Courtesy of PWC Schools)

March 22, 1890. The second building served until shortly after the turn of the century.

Personnel matters seem to play a major role in what records remain from the old Macrae School. District School Board minutes from March of 1884 relate that the Board had dismissed the teacher for drunkenness and "behavior unbecoming [sic] to a teacher of a public school". The Board also found that the teacher had been leaving the schoolhouse with only an assistant in charge, although the teacher claimed he had been present "at all times". Appearing before the Board in April, the teacher asked to be reinstated, but the Board denied his request.

Five years later, in the new building, another scandal surfaced. Early in the 1889-90 school year, the teacher suspended a girl because "she had at some previous time become a mother." At their November 1889 meeting, the School Board voted not to uphold the suspension but to allow the girl to return to school. The Board gave as its reason its belief that "the object of education is to improve morals as well as mind."⁵ Pretty radical thinking for a Victorian era School Board!

Almost exactly five years later the teacher at Macrae, Emma Harris, "went off and left her school."⁶ Since the school had not met the required average of twenty students anyway, the Board declined to keep the school open after the flight of the teacher despite petitions from the patrons (parents). However, soon after Christmas, having been assured by the community that the enrollment requirement would be met, the School Board decided to

⁵Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 23, 1889.

⁶Gainesville District School Board minutes of November 24, 1894.

open the school for four months with a new teacher.⁷

Troubles continued to plague the school, however. In the autumn of 1896, the School Board decided to close the school after two months because the teacher, Mr. Fontain Botts, was not "able to enforce proper order and discipline in his school."⁸ How long it remained closed after that is unknown but the next notation found was made on October 12, 1907. On that date, the Reverend Moses Strother, teacher and minister of the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church of Gainesville petitioned the School Board to move the school from the building then in use to a hall "situated by the Colored Church on the Warrenton Pike and belonging to the same." Most of the students had to cross the North Fork Run (of Broad Run) and high water often kept them away. He pointed out that the building was old, uncomfortable and too small. The School Board agreed with Rev. Strother's plan and arranged to pay rent to the church of \$20 per session for use of their facility. The old schoolhouse (the second one) was sold on August 29, 1908 for \$100 to Mr. Haywood F. Triplett from whom it had been bought twenty years earlier.

The school held in the hall does not sound like much of an improvement. It was a frame building of rough, unpainted boards. The floors were also rough and unpainted but there were curtains at the windows. Although it was located on Lee Highway near the Gainesville community which it served, it was still a long walk for some of the children. Mrs. Nellie G. Butler lives in Haymarket, five miles away, as she did when she attended the Macrae school in the first decade of the twentieth century. She remembers that there were about twenty-five children under one teacher, Mrs. Georgetta Hughes. The students took care of the school maintenance by sweeping the floor, bringing in the wood for the stove and carrying water in a bucket from a well across the road.

The school day, which began with cleaning the classroom, singing "Good Morning" to the teacher and a prayer, lasted the usual six hours; a school year was six months long. The main subjects taught were arithmetic, history and spelling using books bought by the parents. In the classroom was a map of the United States and a blackboard; there was no library. At Christmas, a play was presented and another was put on at the end of each school year. Lunch was

⁷Gainesville District School Board minutes of January 2, 1895.

⁸Gainesville District School Board minutes of October 24, 1896.

carried to school by the children either in a paper bag or a tin bucket. It usually consisted of sliced bread or a biscuit with jelly or preserves, an apple and a cookie or piece of cake. During recess, the girls played "Ring Around the Roses" while the boys played ball.⁹

Apparently the arrangement with the church lasted seven years until the new schoolhouse was built in 1914, for a cost of \$2100. This was a two-room, two-teacher school located on land adjoining the east side of the Gainesville Post Office on Route 29. It was a one story, frame building with a peaked metal roof, wood floors and wall board walls and ceilings. The school population generally numbered about fifty.

At the end of the 1926-27 school year, the teacher, Mrs. Susie B. Nickens, filed her report. Mrs. Nickens was then forty-one years old and a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience in the county. She had begun her long teaching career at the Antioch School in 1908. In 1926, she was paid \$60 a month for an eight month term teaching twenty-nine children in grades 1-3.

Mrs. Nickens' husband, James M. Nickens,¹⁰ was also a school teacher who began teaching at the Macrae School around 1925. During the 1926-27 school year, he taught the twenty-four students enrolled in grades 4-7 at Macrae and was paid a salary of \$65 monthly, or \$455 for the school year. Mr. Nickens, age forty-six, was also a high school graduate with eighteen years of teaching experience. For ten years prior to his move to Macrae he taught at the Thornton School for black children in Catharpin. The Nickens family lived in Gainesville about four miles from the Macrae School. The older daughters, Eunice who was eleven during that 1926-27 school year, and Susie who was nine, were in their father's

⁹All these reminiscences came from Mrs. Nellie Butler in an unpublished history interview with the author in April of 1993.

¹⁰The Nickens family have been prominent "Free People of Color" in the history of Prince William County since the Revolutionary War. Education has always been important to the family. Elizabeth Nickens, who still occupies the family home in the western end of the county, remembers that her great-grandmother, Sallie Nickens, in 1865, allowed freed slaves to use a small building on her property as a schoolhouse to learn reading and "figuring". Elizabeth's aunt, Louise Allen, taught at both the Antioch and Thoroughfare Schools and served as the first principal of Antioch-Macrae School when the two schools combined in 1953. As the main text reports, both Elizabeth's parents taught school in Prince William County for many years.

classroom; the younger two, Helen, aged eight and Elizabeth who was only five, were in their mother's. When the roads were passable, the family drove to school; when cars could not make the trip, the Nickens either walked or rode horseback.¹¹

Toward the end of that 1926-27 school term, the schoolyard lost ten feet of its frontage when the School Board agreed to allow the State Highway Commission to widen its "right-away[sic]" by ten feet on the school property. A fee of \$25 was to be paid to the School Board and all fences were to be put back in satisfactory condition.¹²

From 1931-1936, Mr. Oswald Robinson taught at the Macrae School. Part of that time, he worked with Mrs. Susie Nickens and the rest of the time with her sister-in-law, Mrs. Louise Allen.

The school day lasted six hours. The children studied reading, arithmetic, writing, history, geography, spelling, punctuation, music and drama. The only textbooks were readers, which were supplied by the students. There were no books in the school library. Elizabeth Nickens remembers that while some groups were working at the blackboard, the rest of the class was assigned seat work. The work was generally of a subjective nature and the answers had to be written in prose. Lack of copying machines made short answer questions sheets time consuming for the teacher to produce and workbooks were not available. The children brought lunches from home. On good days they ate lunch and played outdoors; during inclement weather, lunch and studies were combined indoors.

When the weather allowed, the children had recess outdoors. Singing ring games, skipping rope, baseball and feeding and watering the horses were favorite activities as they were in most of the schoolhouses of the day.

The Macrae Schoolhouse served the black community of Gainesville in many ways. Spelling bees, Christmas pageants, special programs at the year's end were attended by students and their families. Sports, however, were not part of the school extracurricular activities. Churches and families provided the outlet for those things.

Superintendent of Schools Richard C. Haydon, in his 1934 report on the schools of Prince William County, said that the building was one of the area's

best with two "bright and cheerful" large rooms.¹³ It was heated by wood stoves. Having windows on both sides of the room was considered at that time to be a disadvantage due to eyestrain, but shades were provided to cut down on the glare. The teachers and pupils did the janitorial work. The school was located on two acres enclosed with wire fencing. Water came from a pump where it was tested safe. The outdoor toilets were built to meet state requirements except for the ventilation pipe. Beautification of the grounds was being planned during 1934. Superintendent Haydon went on to say that "few schools in the county have the equipment that is found at Macrae." The desks were "all right"; there was a "splendid" set of maps (not available during the years when the Nickens taught there); a piano (another later addition); several free product exhibits assembled by the teachers; charts made by the teachers and pupils and a few supplementary books.¹⁴

Superintendent Haydon goes on to report that the two teachers, Mr. Robinson and Mrs. Allen, were "active and wide-awake". They attended summer school at Virginia State College to be able to change their Provisional Certification to a Normal Professional Certificate. The "young man" who served as principal was an "organizer" and community worker. The assistant, Mrs. Allen, was trained in piano and industrial arts.¹⁵

Enrollment, no longer a problem, stood at forty-seven for the 1933-34 school year with an average daily attendance of thirty-eight. There were thirty-nine promotions, two failures and six dropouts. The following autumn, enrollment increased to fifty with an average attendance of 48.8 or 91.6%.¹⁶

In 1953 when several of the county's schools for black children were consolidated, the Macrae School was combined with the Antioch School. At

¹¹Prince William County School Board minutes of August 2, 1933 report that Mr. John Lane was paid \$30 to put two coats of paint on the Macrae Schoolhouse that summer. In addition, the Board paid Henderson Brooks \$8 to glaze all the windows, repair the roof and make "other minor repairs" as needed. School Board member, Mrs. Piercy, purchased the necessary supplies for the jobs.

¹²Richard C. Haydon, "An Administrative Survey of the Public School System in Prince William County, Virginia." A Thesis for Master of Science at the University of Virginia, 1936, p.93.

¹³Ibid. p.93.

¹⁴Ibid., p.93.

¹¹From interviews with Elizabeth Nickens during 1992.

¹²Prince William County School Board minutes of March 2, 1927.

Willie Fields & Inez Grayson Fields

Willie Fields Biography

“And one day at Oakrum, we decided to buy a bus. So we bought a school bus. And that thing got going around from one thing to another, and everybody used it. And so they had me in charge of the bus, and then I turned it over back into somebody else’s church and bought my own bus. So many people needed this thing.”

Willie Franklin Fields Senior was born on June 14th, 1928 to Charles Fields and Mary Pendleton Fields. His father was a farmer on Cedar Hill Farm his mother worked as a cook. Willie was born in Broad Run and lived in Haymarket up until the age of twelve, when he moved to the Gainesville area. Willie is the youngest of ten children in his family. With the help of his cousin, Willie built the house where he currently lives on the corner of Carver Road and Lee Highway.

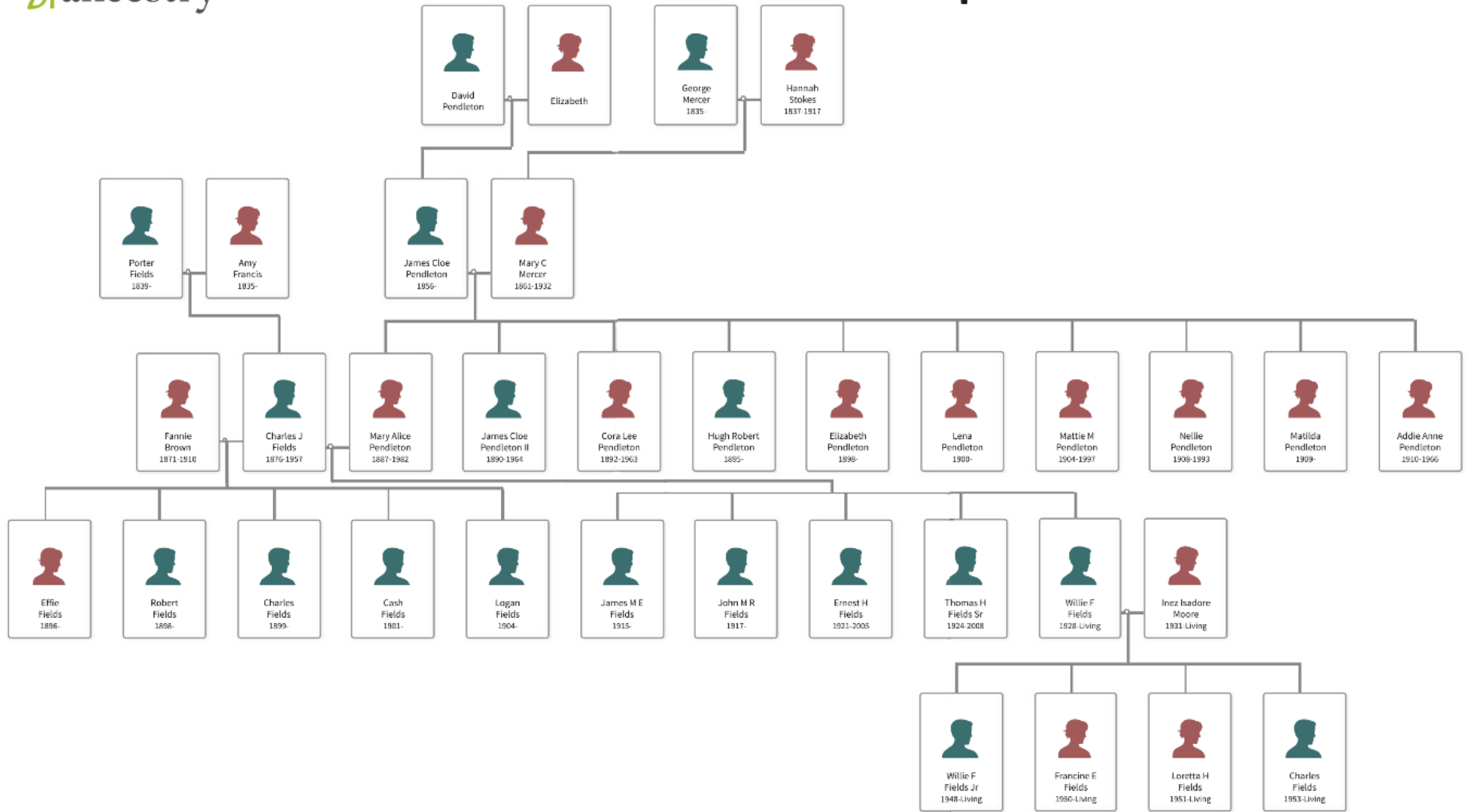
For most of his life, Willie worked as an auto-mechanic and commuted to D.C. and Maryland for work. In the ‘60s, Willie started his own bus company, Fields Bus Rentals. The company operated out of Gainesville and ran a daily commuter route to Fort Mead, Maryland and the Pentagon. The bus service also took people from Mount Pleasant Baptist Church on trips to Atlantic City and the York Fair in Pennsylvania. Willie stated that he was the first black person to run a bus service in Prince William County. Today, Willie serves as a deacon at Mount Pleasant Baptist Church. He is also a singer in The Spiritual Harmonizers, a gospel band that is based out of Gainesville. Willie recently celebrated his 90th birthday with friends and family, as well as his 70th wedding anniversary with his wife Inez.

Inez Moore Fields Biography

"You had to get dressed and go to church. Your little socks and your shoes and your dress, sometimes a hat. You'd have a hat on your kid. Get all dressed up and go to church. We used to have big days with cars on all sides of the road."

Inez Isadore Moore Fields was born on August 15th, 1931 to Richard Moore and Lauvenia Grayson Moore. Her mother did domestic for the Payne family in Haymarket and her father was a farmer on Piercy Davis's farms in Gainesville and Catharpin. Inez was born in a house on Linton Hall Road in Gainesville and later moved to a house on Carver Road at the age of six. For most of her life, Inez worked for various families and companies doing domestic work, such as babysitting and cleaning. Today, Inez continues to work a few days out of the week, and she also serves as a deaconess at Mount Pleasant Baptist Church. Inez recently celebrated her 70th wedding anniversary with her husband Willie.

Inez's interview provides details of day-to-day life in The Settlement during the 1940s and 1950s. Inez and her five siblings spent a lot of time outside playing and doing chores. She spoke of hauling water from the water pump down in the field, attending the McCrae School, working in the family garden, and going to Mount Pleasant Baptist Church every Sunday. Inez also mentioned going to the Shady Inn Dance Hall and said that it used to be a hot place at one time.





Chain of Title

Property: 14804 Lee Highway, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Fields, Willie F & Inez Isadore	Churchville, Rachel	7/2/1960	Sale	196007021198117	Rachel sold 1 acre to Willie & Inez for \$10.00
Churchville, Rachel	Lion, Thomas H.	2/11/1924		0079-0251	

Property: 14802 Lee Highway, Gainesville, VA 20155

Grantee	Grantor	Date Sold	Transfer Type	Conveyance #	Notes
Fields, Willie Franklin	Churchville, Rachel	7/29/1975	Sale	197507291360059	Rachel sold 0.53 acres to Willie & Inez for \$10.00
Churchville, Rachel	Lion, Thomas H.	2/11/1924		0079-0251	
Lion, Thomas H.	C.A. Sinclair Trustees	12/15/1914		0066-0063	



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Ammanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Willie Fields

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Ammanda Patton 7/16/2018
 Interviewer(s) signature(s) Date

Willie Fields 7/16/2018
 Interviewee(s) signature(s) Date



Oral History Guidelines for the Historic Preservation Division

Oral History Interview Agreement

This Interview Agreement is made and entered into by the Interviewer(s):

Amanda Patton

and the Interviewee(s):

Inez Fields

Interviewee(s) agrees to participate in one or more interviews with the Interviewer(s) named above. This Agreement relates to any and all materials originating from the interviews, namely notes, tape recordings, video recordings, any transcripts or other written manuscripts prepared from or using the notes, tape recordings and/or video recordings, or any images that might be used during the interview or created during the interview.

In consideration of mutual covenants, conditions, and terms set forth below, the parties hereto hereby agree as follows:

1. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) understand that the copy of the interview in the possession of the interviewer is the property of the Historic Preservation Division, and will be available in its entirety to researchers and the general public.
2. Interviewee(s) and Interviewer(s) irrevocably assigns to the Historic Preservation Division all his or her copyright, title, and interest in this material.
3. By virtue of this assignment, the Historic Preservation Division will have the right to use this material for any research, education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications, or other purpose.
4. Interviewee(s) acknowledges that he or she will receive no remuneration or compensation for either his or her participation in the interview(s) or for rights assigned hereunder.
5. I understand that any photographs copied will become available to researchers, and may be used for education, advertising, publications, and may be used in print or internet publications. I understand that the Historic preservation Division will properly credit me as the owner of the original photographs. I understand that I waive all title and right, so far as I possess them, to the image(s) described and to any future prints or copies produced from it/them or any profits gained from the sale of prints or other reproductions of these images.

Amanda Patton 7/16/18
Interviewer(s) signature(s) Date

Inez Fields 7/16/18
Interviewee(s) signature(s) Date

Oral History with Inez Fields and Willie Fields

Today is Monday, July 16, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Inez Fields and Willie Fields. Mr. and Mrs. Fields, thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. I'm going to begin by asking you some basic biography questions.

Note: Since I'm interviewing both of you, the interview may be a little more conversational. For questions that apply to both of you—i.e. when you got married—only one person has to answer the question. But if you each have different answers then please answer separately.

Bio

1. Can you tell me your full name? Can you spell your last name?

Willie Fields Inez

2. What is your maiden name?

Moore

Franklin

3. Do you know the origin of your name, or why your parents chose it?
a. Such as a relative with the same name.

4. Do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?

5. What is your date of birth?

Aug 15, 31

6 14, 1928

6. What are your parents' names?

a. Can you spell their names for me?

b. What is your mother's maiden name?

Charles Fields Mary Pendleton

7. When were your parents born?

Louvenia Moore

8. Where were your parents born?

Richard

a. If not born in Gainesville - when did they move to the area?

Broad Run

9. Do you know how your parents met?

10. Where do you currently reside?

14802 Lee Hwy

11. Where were you born?

a. If born in Gainesville - have you lived here your whole life?

b. If not born in Gainesville - when did you move to the area?

5 or 6

12. Have you moved houses? Where did you previously live?

12

Churchhill

1965

13. Do you have any siblings?
 - a. What are their names?
 - b. What number child are you?
14. Do any of your siblings live in the area?
15. Are you married?
 - a. What is your spouse's name?
16. Do you have any children?
 - a. How many? What are their names? When were they born?

Charles
Robert
Logan
Cash
Thomas
Ernest
James
John
Effie

Thelma
Aldorfa
→ Charles
Herbert
Mary

About Carver Road

48 Willie Jr.
50 From line

~~1951~~
Loretta 51
Charles 1953

I'm going to ask you some questions about your childhood now.

17. What did your parents do for a living?
 - a. How long did they have that job? Where was this job?
18. Do you know how your parents met?

farmer - haul wood, Pieras Davis

farmer
Cedar Hill
George Smith
Judge
Cook

19. Where did you go to school as a child?
20. Could you point it out for me on a map?

Toler

McCrae - Manassas 7th

21. How long did you attend school?

2 brothers
worked at
Mears + Koebuck

22. Can you describe the school for me?
 - a. Was it an all-black school? How many students in your class? Did you walk to school every day?

1942
March
1948

Antioch-McCrae - O'Neil
Margaret Stokes
13 years old
3 rooms
Ms. Toler

23. Can you describe what your household was like while growing up?

3 rooms upstairs
hall downstairs

~1990s

24. Who did the cooking in your household?

25. What were some signature dishes that you remember? Your favorite?

corn pudding, cabbage, rolls,

26. I heard that some families had gardens, did your house grow any food or produce?

com, string beans, lettuce, cabbage

27. Did you raise any animals?

Oakrum
Oakrum (?)
church
in Broadrun

2
bus to Ft. Mead
Maryland

28. Did you have any chores as a child?
29. What would you do for fun as a child?
 - a. Trips with the church, dance hall?
30. I also heard that there were often lawn parties? Did you ever attend any of these gatherings?
31. Did you attend church?
 - b. How often? What church? Were you involved in the church—how?
32. What was it like growing up on Carver Road?
33. Can you tell me any stories from your childhood or growing up?
34. Did you work any jobs when you were younger?
 - c. What were they? For how long? Where did you work?

*Lake Barcroft
- babysit in
vice president*

The Settlement *Field's Bus Rental - in the 60's*

Now I'm going to ask about the Settlement.

15 years ago stopped

35. Can you tell me any names I should know of the people who first settled in the area?
36. Can you tell me the names of your oldest ancestors?
37. How would you label the Settlement—is it a community, a neighborhood, etc.?
38. Do you happen to know where the name for Carver Road came from?

help each other
39. What changes have you noticed in the area over the years?
40. Can you tell me about the history of Mount Pleasant Baptist Church?
41. Can you tell me about the trips that the church would take with your bus company?
42. Can you tell me more about homecoming?
43. Can you tell me what you know about any dance halls that used to exist in the area?

44. What was the name of the band that played at Shady Inn Dance Hall? Did Duke Ellington and the International Sweethearts of Rhythm play there?

Buster Smith
Song - Flying Home Jitterbug

45. I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, can you tell me what you know about this?

a. Mary McPherson (Ms. Plummie).

46. What can you tell me about Mr. John Pye, the butler who worked for the White House?

a. The snow started being plowed so the butler could travel to D.C.

47. Are you familiar with the Watson Graveyard near Buckland Mills Elementary Schools? Can you tell me what you know about it?

a. How many gravestones?

b. Who was buried there?

i. Norman? Arthur?

c. How were the people buried related?

d. When did they pass?

48. How long have you owned this property?

49. Who owned it before you?

50. Do you recognize any of the family names on this map? [Carver Road 1904 Army Maneuvers Map]

Vernon Wood
Milton's Store

That concludes our interview. Thank you so much for speaking with me.

Oral History with Willie Fields and Inez Grayson Fields

Interviewer: Amanda Patton

Interviewee: Inez Fields and Willie Fields

Location: The Fields's home at 14802 Lee Highway

Date: July 17, 2018

Note: The interviewer conducted a joint couple interview with Inez and Willie Fields. The Fields's daughter, Loretta, was present at the interview. She makes comments throughout the interview and is identified as "LF."

Amanda Patton: Today is Monday, July 16th, 2018. My name is Amanda Patton and I am an intern working on the Historic Preservation Division's oral history project on Carver Road. Today I will be interviewing Inez Fields and Willie Fields. Mr. and Mrs. Fields, thank you for agreeing to interview with me today. First I'm going to ask you some basic biography questions about yourself. Can both you tell me your full name and can you spell your last name please?

Willie Fields: My name is Willie Fields. My last name is F-I-E-L-D-S.

Inez Fields: My name's Inez Fields.

AP: And what's your maiden name?

IF: Moore.

AP: Ok. Do either of you have a middle name?

IF: My name's Isadore.

AP: Isadore? How do you spell that?

IF: I-S-A-D-O-R-E.

AP: Ok. And do you have a middle name?

WF: Franklin.

AP: Ok. Alright, do either of you know the origin of your name? Like why your parents chose your name or if you have another relative with the same name.

WF: No, my parents... [Laughs]

IF: No.

AP: Ok, so they're both original names?

WF: Yeah.

AP: Ok. And do you have any nicknames or other names that you go by?

WF: No.

IF: Nez. N-E-Z.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me your date of birth?

IF: August 15, 1931.

AP: Ok. And you sir?

WF: 6-14-28.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me your parents' names?

WF: My father was named Charles Fields.

AP: Charles Fields, ok. And your mother?
WF: Mary.
AP: Do you know what her maiden name was?
WF: Her maiden name? Pendleton.
AP: Pendleton? Ok.
IF: My mother's name, Lauvenia Moore.
AP: Ok. And your father?
IF: Richard.
AP: Her maiden name was Grayson, correct?
IF: [Nods]
AP: Ok. So where were your parents born?
IF: I don't know that.
WF: I couldn't tell you that now.
AP: Were they born in the same area, in The Settlement area?
WF: I know my parents weren't born in The Settlement.
IF: I don't know.
AP: I think possibly from what Charles [Moore] told me, I think your mother was born up the street a little bit on that hill, the Grayson's house... You're not sure?
IF: I guess so.
AP: Ok. So your parent's weren't from the area? They moved here?
WF: Yeah. Of course, I was born in Fauquier County.
AP: Oh ok.
WF: It's over the line.
AP: Do you know where in Fauquier County?
WF: This place called Broad Run.
AP: Oh ok, ok. So do you think that's where your parents are from?
WF: That's where I was born, in Broad Run. It's what they tell me [laughs].
AP: Alright. Do you know how your parents met each other?
WF: No I don't.
IF: [Shakes head]
AP: No? Alright. Could you tell me your current address here?
IF: 14802 Lee Highway, Gainesville.
AP: Ok. So [Mr. Fields] you already told me you were born in Broad Run. Where were you born?
IF: I guess in Gainesville.
AP: Where did you live when you were growing up? What house?
IF: I lived in Gainesville.
AP: Was this on Carver Road?
IF: No, no. What was that road called?
WF: Linton Hall Road, wasn't it.
IF: It's that Linton Hall Road now.
AP: I've heard of Linton Hall Road.

IF: See they changed the names of places now. In Gainesville, because we used to live in an old house on Linton Hall Road.

AP: Oh really? Ok. So you lived there when you were growing up? Is that the house you were born in?

IF: For some time. [Unclear] Brought up in that house right around there where Charles still lives.

AP: Oh ok. Do you know when your family moved to that house, over here? Or how old you were?

IF: I guess I was five, six.

AP: Ok. So you were pretty young when you moved to that house?

IF: I guess so. We all were in there together.

AP: Mm, ok. [Mr. Fields] when did you move to the area?

WF: I was about twelve years old I guess.

AP: Ok, so you were about twelve years old, so that would have been 1940- something.

WF: About twelve years old. Before I lived here I lived in Haymarket.

AP: So when did you move into this house here?

WF: In '65.

AP: Ok. And who owned the property here before?

WF: A lady by the name of Rachel Churchill.

AP: Churchill? Ok. And you just bought the property from them?

WF: Yeah.

AP: Alright. Do either of you have any siblings? Brothers or sisters?

WF: Not living.

AP: Ok. What are your siblings' names that have passed away?

WF: Well I had eight brothers and one sister.

AP: Wow! Ok, a big family. Can you tell me all of their names? Because I'm building a family tree so I'd like to have all of their names.

WF: Yeah I can tell you them, most all of them. I'm the youngest.

AP: Oh ok.

WF: I'm the only one left. I had a brother named Charles, Robert, Logan, Cash—

AP: Cash, is that C-A-S-H?

WF: Yeah. Uh...

Loretta Fields: Thomas and Ernest.

WF: Yeah. Thomas, Ernest, James, and John. And one sister, her name's Effie.

AP: Ok. And then you?

WF: Yup.

AP: Ok. And [Mrs. Fields] do you have any siblings?

IF: Yeah. Thelma, Alberta, Charles, Herbert, and Mary.

AP: Ok.

IF: And then myself is in there.

AP: What number child are you? Are you second youngest?

IF: No I'm... Third I think. It's Alberta then me.

AP: Do any of your siblings still live in the area here?

IF: Mmhm, my brother Charles. Alberta, and Mary.

LF: And Herbert.

IF: And Herbert.

AP: Ok. So a good number of them are still around here. And do you have any children.

WF: Yeah, we have four.

AP: Four children? Ok, what are their names?

WF: Willie Junior. Francine.

AP: Do you spell that F-R-A-N-C-I-N-E?

IF: Yeah.

WF: And then Loretta. And Charles.

AP: Alright. And do you know what year they were all born?

IF: That's one of the children right there [pointing to Loretta].

LF: I'm '51. Willie is '48. Francine is '50. And Charles was...

IF: He's the youngest.

LF: I have to call him up.

Note: Loretta confirms later that Charles was born in 1953.

AP: Alright. Thank you. So now I'm going to ask both of you some questions about your childhood. So could you tell me what your parents did for a living when you were younger?

IF: My dad was a farmer. Hauling wood and cutting bushes and did all kinds of stuff like that.

AP: Mhm. Charles told me that he worked for Piercy Davis's farm.

IF: Yeah. And my mother was a house lady. She did housework.

AP: Yeah, Charles told me that she worked for a doctor. Doctor Payne, is that right?

IF: [Nods]

AP: And did they have any other jobs that you can remember?

IF: Not my mother I don't think because she just did cooking. She took care of all the stuff in the house. Cooking and cleaning... and my dad just did all the outside. All kind of farming stuff.

AP: Ok. And [Mr. Fields] what did your parents do for a living?

WF: My father was a farmer.

AP: Also a farmer? Ok.

WF: Yeah.

AP: Do you know what farm?

WF: Cedar Hill.

AP: And he worked for that same farm for all of his life?

WF: Most of his life, yeah. And the person that owned the farm is Judge Smith. In Arlington. There's a picture of him on the wall down in there. In Arlington, court house.

AP: Oh ok. And what about your mother?

WF: My mother... she was a cook. Yeah she used to cook for him a whole lot of the time.

AP: Ok. And where did both of you go to school as a child?

IF: Down here sometime there was a school down here.

AP: Mhm. What was the name of that school? McCrae?

IF: I went to McCrae School. Then I went to Manassas.

AP: You went to Manassas for high school and junior high?

IF: Yeah.

AP: Ok. Do you know what grade you were when you changed schools?

IF: Nope.

AP: Ok. Because I've heard that the McCrae school stopped around seventh grade.

IF: Oh yeah. It stopped around seventh grade. But then you go onto high school in those days.

AP: I have a picture of the McCrae School actually.

IF: Do you?

AP: Yeah, because I know that it no longer exists today. But I have a book in the office that has a bunch of schools from—[Hands picture to Mrs. Fields]

IF: [Laughs]

AP: Do you remember that school?

IF: [Laughs] Yeah I do! That was right down the road there. Yup. That's it.

AP: Yeah I showed Charles this and he started laughing too. Do you remember any of your teachers' names from that school?

IF: Grade school... Um... I remember high school, I don't remember grade school though.

AP: Do you remember Mrs. Louise Allen.

IF: Mrs. Allen taught me. She was mean.

AP: [Laughs] Mean? She was a mean teacher? Uh-huh.

IF: Ms. Toler.

AP: Ms. Toler, ok yeah I've heard that name a lot. And then Charles remembered a Ms. Johnson. Do you remember her?

IF: Yeah I remember. In high school we had different teachers for different things.

AP: Right. So you'd go to different subjects. Ok. What was the McCrae School like?

IF: It was fun, but you know... When you say what it was like, what do you mean?

AP: Just how you remember it, you could talk about how many rooms it had or how many students.

IF: It didn't have but two rooms [laughs]. It had a little pump outside where you had to go and get your water. There was no water inside. There was a little play yard out there. Down below it was a river-like thing. But you wasn't allowed to go down there. And we had little swings outside in the yard. And what else...

AP: Did you walk to school every day?

IF: We'd walk over in grade school, but in high school we had a bus. There used to be a hill right here and we used to just walk right down there.

AP: Oh ok. And that hill is no longer here today?

IF: No, cause we're sitting on it.

AP: Oh ok, where the land is now?

IF: Yeah. The land right here. It was apple trees all around here.

AP: Oh really?

IF: Yeah, apple trees. We used to walk to school a lot of times. Because we used to live back there and we would walk right down here to school. And then in high school we rode the bus. You had to be on time though or you'd be left.

AP: Alright. And where did you go to school Mr. Fields?

WF: There wasn't no schools where I was. I'd have to walk about three miles if I was going to school. As smart as I was then I couldn't walk three miles by myself you know. Where I lived at a lot of school buses came up and down the road but I couldn't ride them.

AP: Why couldn't you?

WF: Because only white kids had the bus. We didn't have nothing. We didn't have anything. I spent a lot of time in the barn, and places like that you know. There just was no school around to go to. Until we moved from there, it's called Haymarket [unclear], Thoroughfare. And I finally got in class down there. And I had to go from there, a place called Antioch. We walked a while, but there was a bunch of us together. And then they got us a school bus that we could ride in. But the school bus wasn't big enough to put the whole load in, but we piled in the bus anyway.

AP: To fit everyone?

WF: Yeah, you piled in the bus anyway. I didn't get no education hardly. But I was building things with my hands. I could do most everything of that kind of work with my hands. During that time, my mother and father... My father was still working on the farm. And my mother was working for another family up here called David [unclear]. She worked for them for a long time. Then she bought a place down here on Old Carolina Road. The house is still there. And during

that time I spent more time trying to put this house together than I did going to school, so we had some place we could live, you know?

AP: Right.

WF: So I practically missed a lot of time in my younger days, which I should have been going to school. But I had my mind on them. So what happened... me and my cousin, we got together and we put this house up. We got this house up and then I planned on getting myself a job. So I found this job in... I had two brothers who worked at Sears and Roebuck in D.C.

AP: Ok, yeah.

WF: So we were down there. I was about oh... sixteen or seventeen years old. Something like that. And I got down there and I worked for a while.

AP: Did you live there during the time you were working there?

WF: No.

AP: So how did you get there every day?

WF: Traveled back and forth?

AP: On a bus or anything?

WF: No, we drove. See, one of my brothers, he drove up and down. [Unclear] I'd make thirty-five dollars a week. That was big money back then.

AP: Uh-huh.

WF: We used to have to go across the street. In the afternoon we worked at this garage. Cleaning up, you washed cars and stuff. My brother's wife worked at Sears, she didn't get off until five in the evening. But we got there in the morning at six-o'clock in the morning and get off at three.

AP: Oh ok.

WF: And then, after we worked at three-o'clock we went across the street to [unclear] garage. The guy in the garage, the owner came over and asked me, he says: "How would you like to make fifty dollars a week." From thirty-five to fifty. He said take home fifty after taxes. Before we had to take home whatever was left after thirty-five. So I quit Sears and Roebuck.

AP: So he just had a different garage?

WF: Yeah, he had a garage. And he put me on and directed me in all kinds of different stuff. I learned how to work [unclear]. And that's what I've been doing.

AP: Ok. So you worked there for a really long time?

WF: Yeah I worked there for about twelve years.

AP: Ok. What was the name of that company?

WF: Pete's.

AP: Ok.

WF: Yup. And then he went out of business and I went to work on foreign cars. That was 606 New York Avenue in Washington.

AP: Oh ok.

WF: And [I] moved from that back up to Kensington, the same man built a new shop in Kensington. And moved back with him, and worked with him for another twelve, thirteen years.

AP: So that whole time, you were living in this house then? But traveling back and forth to D.C?

WF: Yeah, traveling back and forth. I traveled to Maryland. We had this house built then. I traveled back and forth to Maryland. Of course I retired in back in Virginia. Working in Baltimore, a man came up to me and said how would you like to have a job in Virginia? ... [Unclear] so I worked there for another fifteen years.

AP: Mhm. How old were you when this house was finished being built?

WF: Mm... Let's see... '48. I built that [other] house in '48... '42, '43 something like that.

AP: Ok. So that was the year it was finished?

WF: Yeah.

IF: Everybody had outside toilets.

AP: Oh, ok. And what year did you two get married?

WF: [Asking Mrs. Fields] Do you know? ...

LF: 1948.

IF: I thought it was '48 but I wasn't sure.

WF: Yeah, 1948.

LF: Yeah they just celebrated seventy years in March.

AP: Oh wow.

WF: March, 1948.

LF: He's ninety years old.

AP: Wow. That's awesome. 1948, okay. So the house was finished by then, so was that when [Mrs. Fields] moved into this house together?

IF: We moved from around there to around here. We used to live on Old Carolina Road. You built that house there too.

WF: Yup.

AP: Is that the property that was right on the intersection near Carver Road? On Old Carolina Road?

IF: It's down a little bit further. You go down over the hill, it's the house right down there below the hill.

AP: I have a map, could you show me on the map?

WF: Yeah see, cause we come out of Carver Road and the stop sign, and it's the third house down on the bottom of the hill.

IF: There weren't no houses there.

Note: See Map 1.

AP: And do you know who your family bought that land from before they built on it?

WF: The house that they all were living in? Strothers.

AP: Strothers, ok yeah. I've heard that name. Do you know around what year that land was bought from the Strothers?

WF: No I don't.

AP: I'm thinking... Was it around the same time? Like the 1940s?

WF: Yeah it had to be. It had to be around the 40s.

AP: Ok. Got it. Could both of you describe what your household was like when you were growing up? I know both of you had a lot of siblings, so I'm guessing there was always something to do or some fun to be had.

IF: Yeah. [Laughs] Picking the hicka-nuts from the hicka-nut tree when they fall off the tree.

AP: What was that story?

IF: Picking up hicka-nuts off the ground when the hicka-nut trees are around.

LF: Hickory [tree].

AP: Hickory trees?

LF: Hickory nuts.

IF: Well I just call them hicka-nuts.

LF: I know.

AP: [Laughs]

IF: Well we just played amongst each other and fought a little bit. [Laughs] We went to school a lot, you know, during the day. We didn't have a lot of stuff to play with, that we could afford. But we just played amongst each other. Making mud cakes and stuff like that. You ever heard of that?

AP: Yeah, and playing outside.

IF: That's when pumps where in the yard, you know those?

AP: The water pump?

IF: Yeah. We had to bring the water a lot of times. Had to bring the water from down in the fields down in somebody else's house.

AP: Oh ok, so you'd have to bring some bucket or something?

IF: Yeah. Tubs. Wash day comes, two people on a tub. I mean one person on each end. Bring the water from down in the field or down in somebody's house. If our water broke we had to go to somebody else's house and get water to wash and everything. You get up early in the morning and you just hang your clothes out on the line. We had lines in the yard. And you'd have to wash your clothes, hang them on the line. Then go to school. It was good times then. When we were younger. Play out in the bushes. We'd go out early in the bushes, and my brother—Charles didn't tell you this I know—we'd pull down trees and ride on them. You know, call them our horses and things. [Laughs] And he had a little place built up in the woods. He used to call it his shop. And he would take stuff up there like old cans and things and make things. We'd just ride trees sometimes. He had another place called Squeeze Inn, he built the trees and bent the trees down and had a lot of stuff. And you better not go in there meddling around. And we had pigs and things like that.

AP: Oh yeah, you raised animals?

IF: Yeah. We didn't have any horses but we had pigs and chickens.

AP: Chickens too?

IF: Yeah.

AP: How many pigs did your family have?

IF: I don't remember that. But we had some pigs, and we had a lot of chickens. We used to have a garden out in the front. Raised vegetables and things. And we had to dig our own toilet holes.

AP: Oh really? Ok.

IF: Girls and boys get down in there and dig. You'd have to get the hole so deep, and then you put a ladder in there and come up the ladder.

AP: Oh really?

IF: Mmhm. You'd dig it deep. And we had chickens too, and we had a hen house with chickens in it. And a garden.

AP: Charles told me that when the chickens laid eggs you would go out and get the eggs early in the morning.

IF: Yeah. They would run the chickens all around the yard too. We had fun. We always had a garden.

AP: What was growing in the garden?

IF: Corn, string beans, potatoes, lettuce, cabbage...

AP: Who worked on the garden the most?

IF: Well we all and gardened. There were a lot of weeds. And all of us got down there.

AP: So everyone had to go and work in the garden?

IF: [Nods] And we used to have an old building in the yard called a corn house. That's where you would store your tools. So there was plenty for us to do. And we'd fight amongst each other too, you know.

AP: Yeah.

IF: [Laughs] Did Charles tell you that he was the one that did a lot of fighting?

AP: Really? He didn't tell me that!

IF: Yeah. Our mother used to walk to work from where we lived up there all the way to Haymarket. A lot of days. And we had to... When wintertime came we had to load off wood.

Our father would bring loads of wood to our house and we'd have to get out and go out there and unload the wood in the yard and haul it up.

AP: And that was for the stove, the wood stove?

IF: Yeah, the wood stove. We had a great big long table in the kitchen where we would all sit at this table and eat food. It was good times.

AP: How many rooms did your house have?

IF: Three upstairs and we had a hall in our house.

AP: Was that upstairs or downstairs?

IF: The hall was downstairs. Where there was a little hall upstairs [too]. And a dining room, living room, kitchen. And the living room, see, in those days young people couldn't just take the living room like they do now. The living room was just for company, we'd go in there... A couple porches. There were hicka-nut trees out in the yard, where I used to pick up hicka-nuts.

AP: Mmhm. Did your family ever can the food that you grew in the garden for winter?

IF: Yeah we used to do that. We'd get all the way around the day and we'd have to can the food. And when homecoming day comes out here, we'd all fix food and take it to the church. And we'd have our big day. We used to walk to church.

AP: To Mount Pleasant?

IF: [Nods]

AP: So your whole family would attend church every week?

IF: [Nods] Send the children to Sunday school. [My children] used to do that. Off the road to Sunday school. We had a dance hall down there too, did they tell you that? [Laughs]

AP: Yeah, yeah. I'm going to ask about that a little later.

IF: But we all *had* to go to church. You had to get dressed and go to church. Your little socks and your shoes and your dress, sometimes a hat. You'd have a hat on your kid. Get all dressed up and go to church. We used to have big days with cars on all sides of the road.

AP: For homecoming?

IF: Homecoming yeah. People from all around would come.

AP: Right, yeah. Who did the cooking in your household?

IF: All of us. My mother used to live in sometimes, she'd go and stay for a whole week and come home from work. But see, my grandmother was there, and my aunt was there. Have you talked to Dolly Wilson?

Note: Dolly is the nickname of Willetta Grayson Wilson.

AP: Yes, I've interviewed her. So she was living there too?

IF: Yeah, off and on.

AP: What were some of your favorite food or dishes that you remember?

IF: Oh corn pudding was one. Cabbage and potato salad. Rolls.

AP: Oh I've heard a lot about the rolls.

IF: Yeah. We used to have all kinds of food. Corn, pies, cakes. They used to make ice cream in those days.

AP: Oh yeah. Like a bigger ice cream machine?

IF: Yeah we used to [makes turning motion].

AP: Turn it.

IF: Yeah.

AP: How often would you make ice cream?

IF: Oh you could make ice cream any time you wanted. We'd have it at church sometime. Cause there was a little hall down there next to the church, years ago. We'd have church over here and go to the hall and eat.

AP: Oh is that just where you all ate?

IF: Yeah.

AP: In the hall?

IF: Yeah. We'd sit around at the table. Yeah and on our big days... We'd invite different churches in, different people in. We had a big time. The road was just lined with cars on those days, on each side. And the yard's full.

AP: Right. Cause I know that other churches and their congregations would come on homecoming day.

IF: Some of the time, there was a lot of people around and you'd walk to church, drive to church.

AP: Alright. And Mr. Fields, can you tell me more about what your household was like growing up? That's a lot of siblings.

WF: Yeah. Most of the time there was only about three, four or five of us that were there. Everybody else was much older. They're gone.

AP: Oh ok, so they had gone out, yeah.

WF: See, but I was the only one left when everybody else was gone. I was left by myself.

AP: Right.

WF: Yeah I went to school up here, called Antioch.

AP: Oh Antioch-McCrae?

WF: Yeah.

AP: Antioch-McCrae was up on Thoroughfare Road?

Note: The interviewer makes a mistake here—the Antioch-McCrae School did not open until 1953, according to Yesterday's Schools by Lucy Walsh Phinney. Mr. Fields is referring to the original Antioch School, which operated from the 1870s until 1953.

WF: Yeah, it was up back there. They had three rooms up there. And O'Neill, she was one teacher. And Margaret Stokes, which was my cousin.

AP: Oh really?

WF: Mmhm. She was in the next room. And Ms. Toler was in the next room. I should have started in Ms. Tolers, but they put me up with Ms. O'Neal. [Unclear] I made it out of there. I didn't get much farther than that. That was about seventh grade and that was it. Then I had to come home and work and I started working and I didn't go back. That's when I started working in D.C.

AP: How old were you when you first went to Antioch?

WF: I was about thirteen. Yup. I didn't get that far. But with the help of the Lord I made it this far. Then I got to D.C. and I was working for a while, and then got married. Got married, and I still work in D.C. now. Most of my kids they went to high school and all.

IF: In those days, they grew blackberries and strawberries and blueberries around in the fields. And we used to pick blueberries.

AP: Like all around this area?

IF: All across there. All around. Then we had apple trees and cherries trees. We used to pick cherries, years ago. And then the blackberries and all those kinds of things just faded away. You don't see them anymore. But we used to... That's something we used to do in the day. Get the bucket and go and pick blackberries.

AP: Yeah that would be fun.

IF: It was fun.

WF: Until you get them chiggers on you.

IF: And we used to have a thing called chinquapins. We used to go in the woods and get chinquapins, hazelnuts. You know what a hazelnut is?

AP: Mmhm. Wow there was a lot that grew.

IF: There was a lot to do.

WF: I spent most of my time working.

AP: Right, mmhm.

WF: Wasn't playing much.

AP: Yeah, from a very young age you went to work.

WF: The main buddy I had was my dog. [Laughs]

AP: Oh you had a dog?

WF: Yeah when I was small. [Unclear] And I moved and came down here and went to school up there. But see, like me, I just got turned around [unclear]. And my parents, they didn't have a whole lot either.

AP: Right.

WF: So I was doing the best I could for them, trying to get them a place where they could live. And then my mother she bought this land over here. And then she bought that ground and gave me an acre of ground [unclear] way over on Old Carolina Road. Me and my brother Charles, yeah we built that house together. We used to lay brick at night. I work in D.C. and he worked with somebody else too, and we come there at night and lay bricks. But we had some good days, we had some bad days. And my church was Oakrum Baptist Church, which was up there.

AP: Oakrum?

WF: Yeah Oakrum. Out there in Broad Run. And that's where I was baptized, in Oakrum. And after getting married I came down here to Gainesville to be with my wife.

AP: How did you two meet each other?

IF: [Laughs]

WF: [Laughs] I don't know. Her family knew my family, my family knew her family.

IF: We all knew each other.

WF: They used to go to dances too. But from church to church is how you meet each other. We all came together.

IF: The dance hall, you remember the dance hall...?

AP: Shady Inn Dance Hall?

IF: [Laughs] How do you know that?

AP: I've heard about Shady Inn, mmhm.

IF: We had to ask to go though. You couldn't just go, you had to ask.

WF: And we went from one church to the other. And one day at Oakrum, we decided to buy a bus. So we bought a school bus. And that thing got going around from one thing to another, and everybody used it. And so they had me in charge of the bus, and then I turned it over back into somebody else's church and bought my own bus.

AP: Mmhm.

WF: So many people needed this thing. See those buses over on that? [Points to photographs]

Note: See Figure I.

AP: Yeah! Those were your buses?

WF: Yeah I had seven.

AP: Wow.

WF: I ran them for about twenty-five years more. Stuff got so bad then I said forget it. But I ran all over the place. I guess I was the first black person in Prince William County that had a bus service.

AP: Wow.

WF: All around through here, and part of West Virginia. See I ran a commuter bus from here to Fort Mead, Maryland. That's an everyday run. And down to the Pentagon. I had two buses out every day. Plus charter work on the weekends. Sometimes during the week. When I finished I had... My friends [unclear] fifty-six. Somebody wants to buy your buses. He was like, I got it. It

wasn't easy. And when the insurance people came up they raised my prices. See, you had to pay. Back then when I started it was paying 5.1 million on each seat in the bus. That's the insurance rate. It was half a million for each seat in the bus, then they raised the limit to 5.1 million all the way across. Each row had a rate with the insurance for five million. They set the insurance, I said I'm not working for the insurance company. [Laughs] Y'all can have this. So I worked there for a while...

AP: So did you have a name?

WF: Fields Bus Rental.

Note: See Figure II for the company's listing in the Federal Register of July, 1974.

AP: What year did you officially start doing that?

WF: Mm, let's see. I did that in the '60s.

AP: Yeah, I was told about times when the Mount Pleasant Church would go with your bus service to take trips to different places.

WF: Yeah.

AP: So about what year did you stop doing the bus services?

WF: That'd be fifteen years ago. About fifteen years ago.

AP: So when they tried to raise the insurance prices, you were like [no]...

WF: That's right. I wasn't working for the insurance company, I was retiring for myself.

AP: Uh-huh right.

WF: I had turned the commuter run loose anyway. People were taking cars and stuff then. People who were riding the bus they were starting to retire too.

AP: Oh ok.

WF: You didn't get that many people riding so...

IF: He'd get a van sometimes. Get a van and pick up people. He used to carry him to work and then come back to my work [to pick me up].

AP: Mmhm. Can you tell me about some of the trips that you would take with the churches? Because I heard that you would go up to the beach in Maryland.

WF: Atlantic City. Yeah. York, Pennsylvania. York Fair.

IF: School children a lot of the time.

WF: When I got that bus service, Kings Dominion¹⁸ just opened.

AP: Oh!

WF: Yup. Kings Dominion and Busch Gardens. Go around down through there. Maryland, and all the beaches all around here.

AP: Right, because back then not everyone had their own car so you could drive everyone in the bus.

WF: Right.

AP: Did you have a bus fare for anyone that rode?

WF: Yeah, well with a charter bus you would give them one price.

AP: Ok so like a base fee for renting the bus?

WF: Yeah. Give them one price. Except that'd be up to them.

IF: First they used to have a van and carry people.

AP: At first?

IF: Yeah.

AP: Yeah because there's still some vans out there [in front of the house].

IF: They're not ours, one of them is. They're some church vans.

WF: They park them out there.

¹⁸ Kings Dominion is an amusement park in Doswell, Virginia. It officially opened on May 3rd, 1975.

IF: People just like to park, a place to park. You know, because you can't park anywhere.

AP: Right, because of the highway.

WF: It's like a plumbing truck. The guy who owns that truck works over there and he parks over here.

IF: You have to find parking.

WF: That white van, we use that for... We go and sing a lot. Sometimes we do fifty programs a year.

AP: Really? Where?

WF: Different churches.

AP: Oh ok so you just go around and visit them?

IF: They're all over the place. [What] are some of the places that you go? Maryland. Y'all go singing all over the place.

AP: Is that a choir with the church?

IF: Mm-mm.

WF: [Hands the interviewer the choir's program schedule for the year]

AP: Oh are these all the places? Oh wow. You're busy! The Spiritual Harmonizers, is that the name?

WF: Yeah.

AP: How many people are in that?

WF: Eight.

AP: Eight, mmkay.

WF: That keeps me pretty busy.

AP: Yeah, I bet! Who else is in that group?

WF: We have eight members in there. And I think three or four are deacons.

Note: According to their website, the Spiritual Harmonizers are a gospel band based out of Gainesville Virginia.

WF: I recently had my ninetieth birthday.

IF: I told you he's ninety years old, turned in June.

AP: What did you do for that day?

IF: Oh, the kids came. The daughters, they really had a big thing.

AP: A big celebration?

IF: One of those places on the golf course right there, we rented one of those. [Hands me a pamphlet from the birthday celebration]

AP: Thank you! Wow. That is awesome. So you got all dressed up for that day?

WF: [Laughs] Yeah.

IF: Kids don't dress up for church no more nowadays. Do they?

AP: [Laughs] No.

IF: Our mother would never let us go to church like that. Shorts or anything on. No, we weren't brought up like that. So we still stick to what we used to do. If you're going to church you get dressed.

AP: Right. And [Mrs. Fields] did you work any jobs when you were younger?

IF: Yeah, I'm still working now.

AP: Uh-huh. What was the first job that you had?

IF: Babysitting. Yeah, and I cleaned. Don't cook though.

AP: Where would you have those jobs at?

IF: Fairfax. I used to work for builders. Have you heard of [unclear] Construction Company?

AP: Mm-mm.

IF: You haven't? I used to work for—years ago—the vice president of [unclear]. Lincoln Brown. There was another company I used to work for...

AP: And what would you do in those jobs?

IF: I babysat for one thing. They used to fly me off to babysit for them. And I used to iron. I don't cook though. I ironed, I used to clean.

AP: And you said you're still working today?

IF: A few days. Do you know where Lake Barcroft is?

AP: I'm not too familiar with this area.

IF: I used to go down there and get a ride down with him, and then we had to catch the bus a lot of times. He used to carry me all the way to the job most of the time though. I'd take the bus once in a while. McLean, I worked out of McLean. So that's it I guess.

AP: Mhm. I heard that there were often lawn parties in the neighborhood here?

IF: Do I remember lawn parties? Different people had them.

AP: Yeah. And those were just out in their yards?

IF: Yeah, out in the yard.

AP: And what were those like? How many people would come to lawn parties?

IF: Very seldom I went to those.

AP: Oh really? Ok.

IF: The whole family would have the lawn parties sometimes, and invite people to those.

AP: Ok. Can you tell me about the dance halls in the area? I know that there's Shady Inn.

IF: He can tell you about it. [Laughs]

WF: Shady Inn?

IF: That's that old building down there.

AP: The white building?

IF: Yeah.

AP: Is that the one that's now a church?

IF: It's all broken down. They used to have church in there sometimes.

AP: It's called the Church of Prophecy or something like that?

WF: The Church of God, Golden Prophecy, something like that.

Note: The church was called The Golden Church of God of Prophecy.

AP: Is that the same building that the dance hall was?

WF: Yeah.

IF: That used to be a hot place one time. [Laughs]

AP: [Laughs] So how often would you go to the dance hall?

IF: [Laughs] When my mom would let me. That's true, when my mom would let me. We'd all go together though. You know a lot of stuff then!

AP: People have mentioned Shady Inn a lot, yeah. People liked going to Shady Inn.

IF: Yeah. But that was a good place one time. They had a band and everything.

AP: Yeah I heard about the band. Do you remember—was there like a lot of different bands that would play there, or was there a main band that would come and play?

IF: I don't know, I didn't go there that often.

AP: [Laughs] Your mother wouldn't let you go there that often?

IF: We had to ask to go.

AP: How often would she say yes?

IF: Oh, if we would all go together then we could go.

AP: Right.

IF: But couldn't go there too much. That's where he [Mr. Fields] started liking me.

AP: At the dance hall?

IF: But it was church mostly that we met.
AP: Do you remember that there was a band that played there?
WF: Who was that band?
IF: Buster Smith.
WF: Buster Smith, yeah.
AP: Buster Smith? Ok!
LF: What kind of dance did you do?
IF: What kind of dance? Well quite a few of them.
LF: What were some of the names?
IF: I don't know, we didn't have a whole lot of names. We just danced!
WF: The jitterbug. Everybody probably knew the jitterbug.
IF: It used to be a really nice place. Everybody would come. Cars would be lining all down the road. But you can't do that now. But wasn't all that many houses all over the place.
WF: They had one song they'd play—it'd be "Flying Home." [Laughs]
IF: That was a famous band.
WF: It was this song "Flying Home."
IF: Go to that on Saturday night.
AP: And then wake up and go to church the next morning?
WF: You better be in it.
IF: Yup. You had to go to church. But it was fun. You learned a lot of stuff in those days...
AP: So I wanted to ask a bit about The Settlement area. How would you label The Settlement? Would you call it a community or a neighborhood?
IF: Now?
AP: Back in the day, and then how is it different now.
IF: Oh, how's it different now!
AP: Yeah, it's very different right.
IF: Yeah. I don't know... People were more friendly-like in those days.
WF: They would help each other much more.
AP: Oh yeah?
IF: And if you had something they had it too cause they always divided. You know, you get some. They cook and carry something to different houses and come over to visit you. It was just...
AP: Right.
WF: You had a garden, they had one. They'd bring you sweet potatoes. [Unclear] They didn't advertise to nobody and say, "I did this and I've done this."
IF: You'd think it was all sisters and brothers. It used to be, before they got this road out here. My uncle used to go over and he had an old stump over on the other side of the road. He used to go over there and sit down on that stump and watch cars just go up and down the road sometimes. Then I had one uncle who lived over there on that side of the road.
AP: Mmhm. What was his name?
IF: Robert, Robert Johnson.
AP: Robert Johnson, ok.
IF: He had a little trailer over there on the other side of the road. It was so different.
AP: Yeah. Cause I heard that The Settlement term has faded a bit over the generations...?
WF: Yeah it's gone. From that railroad track to Old Carolina Road. That used to belong to all black people.
IF: Yeah all this around here... and now...
AP: It's changed a lot.

IF: A lot.

WF: People in this housing area, you see them houses over there?

AP: Yeah, like Somerset and Hopewell's Landing.

WF: All this stuff wasn't here when we moved in here. Nothing. The only house that was here was that house across the road. And uh... there was a house over there. [Unclear]

IF: There was a house right here besides us. [Unclear] Everybody just knew everybody. Everybody supported everybody. Now you don't know who's around here.

WF: This used to be a single lane road.

AP: The highway?

WF: Yeah. Lee Highway went all the way to D.C. It used to. That used to be the only way you could get to D.C., on Lee Highway.

AP: So that's how you would go up to work?

WF: Yeah. That's the only way you could get there.

IF: And there was the grocery store down in Haymarket and two of them down [unclear].

WF: Yeah. Grocery stores? Gossoms.

AP: Gossoms? Yeah, Alan Gossom?

WF: Mr. Wood had one in Gainesville.

AP: How do you spell that?

WF: W-O-O-D.

AP: Ok. Mr. Wood.

IF: What was the other part of his name?

WF: Vernon.

IF: Yeah Vernon Wood.

AP: Ok. He had a grocery store? Just down the street here?

IF: Down in Gainesville further down. There wasn't all that stuff down there then. Oh they had two in Haymarket because one was Milton's Store.

AP: Oh ok. I haven't heard about Vernon Wood's store.

IF: My grandmother used to work for him.

AP: Oh ok.

IF: And he owned a lot of stuff down there. There was some farms down in there, years ago. There was one drugstore in Haymarket. What was the name of that guy? Out in Haymarket?

AP: I heard of Orndoff.

IF: Orndoff was in Haymarket.

WF: Yeah that was a gas station.

IF: Another guy used to run a drugstore up there too. My mother used to work right up there. That old house is sitting on that hill out in Haymarket.

Note: The interviewer confirms the names of some other businesses before continuing the interview.

AP: I heard that there used to be a midwife for the community, do you know what her name was?

IF: What was her name...? Plummie. Who was that...? McPherson!

AP: Ms. Plummie? Yeah, is that Mary McPherson?

IF: Yeah. She used to live right up here. Up the road there across from the church, used to be houses that were there. She delivered some of my sister's babies. She'd come to your house and deliver them.

AP: Oh really? And then Charles told me that you and your siblings were probably delivered by Dr. Payne. Do you know if Dr. Payne helped deliver you and your siblings?

IF: Mine too! He was my doctor. We went to Warrenton for that, the hospital. All of mine were born up there.

AP: Oh ok.

IF: She [unclear] a couple of my sisters right in the house. She lived right up there on the side of the road over from the church. She'd come with her little bag. Used to be houses all back in that field over there too.

AP: Mmhm. Yeah I heard that on homecoming day there would be a baseball game played across the road in that field.

IF: Yeah.

WF: [Laughs]

AP: Can you tell me the names of some of your oldest ancestors that you remember?

IF: Oh... Mary Grayson?

AP: Mary Grayson?

IF: Yeah.

AP: Ok, I haven't heard that name.

IF: That's my uncle's wife.

AP: Ok, which uncle?

WF: That's William.

IF: Ryland.

AP: William Ryland? Ok.

IF: She used to raise welfare children.

AP: Oh right, I've heard about that. Was that up in D.C.?

IF: D.C., they lived in D.C. most of the time.

LF: His mother took care of uh—

IF: His mother raised, I don't know how many welfare kids!

WF: Thirty-two.

IF: Thirty-two. His mother.

AP: Oh really?

LF: I think his aunt too.

IF: Yeah his aunts. They used to take in peoples' kids too. Right across the road from where my aunt lived.

LF: I think there's an aunt that worked at the Pentagon. His aunt did.

WF: Yeah, Aunt Nellie.

AP: Ok. Do you know the name of your father's parents? Charles Fields.

IF: That's his father's name.

AP: Yeah, and then do you know the name of his parents? Your grandparents?

WF: No. I've never seen my grandfather or nothing.

AP: Yeah, cause I was working on the family tree and I couldn't find out their names.

WF: One thing I know he said, he came out of West Virginia. That's all I know.

AP: Oh really? Ok, that's helpful.

IF: Oh I don't know the names of mine either.

AP: I could find some of your [family's] names. Richard Andrew Moore's parents—so your father—his parents name's I think were George Moore. So that would be your grandfather. I think his wife's name was Amanda Thornton.

IF: Amanda, yeah.

AP: That sounds familiar? Ok. Charles couldn't remember Amanda's name.

IF: Was she a Thornton? What did he say her last name was?

AP: He wasn't sure.

IF: I think they were Thorntons... I'm not sure.

AP: Ok. But you're sure her first name was Amanda?

IF: Yeah.

AP: Because she just went by Amanda Moore after they were married probably. And then on your mother's side... So your mother's name Lauvenia Grayson, and then her parents were—

IF: Effie.

AP: Yeah, Effie Johnson and then Charles Grayson.

IF: [Nods]

AP: Ok. And then I could find their parents' names too. So Effie's parents' names were William Johnson and Lavinia Blackburn.

IF: I did hear him say something about that name.

AP: Yeah. So they were probably some of the first people in The Settlement area that started it.

IF: They [unclear] horseback and all, riding in buggies and things like that. There used to be a lady who lived down there who had a buggy and horses, well a couple of horses, and she used to ride it the grocery store.

AP: Oh really?

IF: Yeah. And mostly on Saturdays she would come by with her buggy and pick up a person and ride them out to Haymarket to the grocery store, get the groceries and come back and drop them off. She used to have little lawn parties and all kinds of things with kids. She loved to make ice cream and stuff whenever the kids came by, and just give it to them. I don't think she had any children. She lived in the neighborhood.

AP: What was her name?

IF: Nellie Knox. You ever heard of her?

AP: I've heard the name Nellie a couple times, but I don't know if I've heard that name.

IF: Nellie Knox. Or it was Nellie Moore.

AP: Alright. And then I wanted to ask if you know anything about the graveyard up on Carver Road. I've heard that it's called the Watson Graveyard.

IF: Yeah it is, but I don't know too much about it. The graveyard over there by Uncle Norman's, a little patch over there.

AP: Do you know who might know more about the graveyard?

WF: No, I don't think so. I don't think anybody around here is that old.

AP: Mmhm. Well those are all of the questions that I had for the interview. So thank you so much for speaking with me.

IF: What are you going to be doing with all this?

Note: The interviewer explains the project and its goals.

AP: ...The end goal after putting everything together is to hopefully get this Carver Road, Settlement area listed as a historical site, because we're trying to show that this area has been around for a long time as an all-black neighborhood. And even though there's been a lot of changes in the modern day, there's a lot of history here tied with Carver Road and the church. So we're doing interviews with some of the people who have lived here their whole lives to get some of that information.

IF: And leave us alone. [Laughs]

AP: Yes, yes. So hopefully, if it's listed as a historic site that would give a little protection from all the development that's coming in, and just let people live here.

IF: Yeah! I mean we've been here for years and years and years. The people that come in here, *wants* to come in here, but there's just no room for them. There's no room for no more people around here. Leave us alone. Look at all of that over that. That used to be just a clean spot, nobody was there across the road. And one man started, and then another started building all those houses. That was a parking lot. People used to park over there and go different places. People used to steal from them when they parked [laughs].

AP: Where was the parking lot at?

IF: Right across from me. Straight across from me, right here where those trees are on the other side, on that railing that goes around there. On the other side of that railing, that was just a clean lot. A man fenced it in and put his stuff in there, and somebody came along and stole it from him [laughs]. So uh-uh, leave us alone!

AP: Right.

WF: Well he just put it up. The county—he didn't get no permit to do it. The county made him move it, but before he moved it up somebody came along and stole everything. [Laughs]

IF: But leave us alone. You know, we've been here a long time, just leave us alone. There's always somebody coming along wanting to buy. "Do you want to sell?" No we don't want to sell. So leave us alone. There used to be a house right there where—what is that medical place right there?

AP: Patient First?

IF: Yeah, Patient First. That was a house right over there.

AP: And then they sold their land?

IF: Yeah.

WF: Yeah families are just moving away.

IF: Well people are dying out anyways, so leave them alone. It takes a lot of money to live now.

AP: Yeah, because some people that I've interviewed were saying how The Settlement area was designated for the emancipated slaves to live in, and this was one of the only areas that they could buy land. And then, now as years have passed people want to come back and take that land.

WF: You see, they say when they freed the slaves they got five acres of land and a mule. And I didn't get neither one! [Laughs]

IF: Well it's black people all down this whole road at first, on both sides.

AP: Mmhm.

End

Supplementary Documents

Map I: Location of house on Old Carolina Road



Map I: Location of Willie and Inez's house



Figure I:



Figure II:

25286

NOTICES

D.C. and return over same route, for 180 days. **SUPPORTING SHIPPERS:** There are 21 individuals supporting this application. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** District Supervisor Clatin M. Harmon, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 10-502 Federal Bldg., Richmond, Va. 23240.

No. MC 66532 (Sub-No. 34 TA), filed June 18, 1974. Applicant: **ORANGE & BLACK BUS LINES, INC.**, 419 Anderson Avenue, Fairview, N.J. 07102. Applicant's representative: Edward F. Bowes, 744 Broad Street, Newark, N.J. 07102. Authority sought to operate as a *common carrier*, by motor vehicle, over regular routes, transporting: *Passengers and their baggage* in the same vehicle with passengers, between Fort Lee, N.J. and Fort Lee, N.J.: (1) From junction of Main Street and Anderson Avenue, Fort Lee, N.J., over Main Street to junction of Maple Street, thence over Maple Street to Mediterranean West Apartments, Fort Lee, N.J. and return over the same route, serving all intermediate points; and (2) From junction of Anderson Avenue and North Avenue, Fort Lee, N.J., over North Avenue to Mediterranean West Apartments, Fort Lee, N.J. and return over the same routes, serving all intermediate points, for 180 days.

NOTE.—Applicant proposes to join the above-described routes to the existing routes of Orange & Black Bus Lines, Inc., Docket No. MC 66582 and sub numbers thereunder, in order to provide regular route passenger service between Fort Lee, N.J. and New York, N.Y. The rights of Orange & Black Bus Lines, Inc., are temporarily operated by the applicant pending acquisition thereof in Docket No. MC-F-11644. Applicant will tack with the existing route of Orange & Black Bus Lines, Inc. at the junction of Main Street and Maple Street and that of Anderson Avenue and North Avenue in order to provide through service to and from midtown New York, N.Y.

SUPPORTING SHIPPERS: Raymond Jones, 555 North Avenue, Fort Lee, N.J. and 75 other commuters whose names are on file at the office of the Interstate Commerce Commission, Newark, N.J. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** District Supervisor Joel Morrows, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 9 Clinton Street, Newark, N.J. 07102.

No. MC 134861 (Sub-No. 4 TA), filed June 19, 1974. Applicant: **DICKENSON LINES, INC.**, 14000 Sunfish Lake Blvd., NW., Anoka, Minn. 55303. Applicant's representative: Andrew R. Clark, 1000 First National Bank Bldg., Minneapolis, Minn. 55402. Authority sought to operate as a *common carrier*, by motor vehicle, over irregular routes, transporting: (1) *Passengers and their baggage* in round trip charter service and sightseeing and pleasure tours beginning and ending at points in Anoka, Hennepin or Ramsey Counties, Minn., and extending to points in the United States (including Alaska, but excluding Hawaii) and (2) *Passengers and their baggage* in sightseeing and pleasure tours, between points in Anoka, Hennepin or Ramsey Counties, Minn., on the one hand, and,

Alaska, on the other, for 180 days. **SUPPORTING SHIPPERS:** There are approximately 13 statements of support attached to the application, which may be examined here at the Interstate Commerce Commission, in Washington, D.C., or copies thereof which may be examined at the field office named below. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** Raymond T. Jones, District Supervisor, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 414 Federal Bldg., 110 South 4th Street, Minneapolis, Minn. 55401.

No. MC 139864 (Sub-No. 1 TA), filed June 19, 1974. Applicant: **WILLIE FRANKLIN FIELDS**, doing business as **FIELDS BUS RENTAL**, 14802 Lee Highway, Gainesville, Va. 22065. Applicant's representative: Daniel B. Johnson, 1123 Munsey Building, 1329 E Street NW., Washington, D.C. 20004. Authority sought to operate as a *common carrier*, by motor vehicle, over regular routes, transporting: *Passengers and their baggage* when moving with passengers between Gainesville, Va. and National Security Agency at Fort George Mead, Md., beginning at Gainesville, Va., east on Interstate Route 66 to exit Route 123, thence over Route 123 south to intersection of Route 29/211, north on Route 123 to Interstate Route 66, east on Route 66 to Interstate Highway 495, north on Interstate Highway 495 to exit Route 7, thence west on Route 7 to Tysons Corner, Va., thence to Route 123 to Route 495 north, north and east on Route 495 to Baltimore-Washington Parkway to Route 32 to NSA, Fort Meade, Md. and return over the same route, for 180 days. **RESTRICTION:** Restricted against picking up and discharging of passengers between Tysons Corner, Va. and Fort Meade, Md. **SUPPORTING SHIPPERS:** There are approximately 32 signatures of support attached to the application, which may be examined here at the Interstate Commerce Commission in Washington, D.C., or copies thereof which may be examined at the field office named below. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** W. C. Hersman, District Supervisor, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 12th Street and Constitution Avenue NW., Washington, D.C. 20423.

By the Commission.

[SEAL] ROBERT L. OSWALD,
Secretary.
[FR Doc.74-15621 Filed 7-8-74; 8:45 am]

[Notice 93]

MOTOR CARRIER TEMPORARY AUTHORITY APPLICATIONS

JULY 1, 1974.

The following are notices of filing of application, except as otherwise specifically noted, each applicant states that there will be no significant effect on the quality of the human environment resulting from approval of its application, for temporary authority under section 210a(a) of the Interstate Commerce Act provided for under the new rules of

Ex Parte No. MC-67, (49 CFR Part 1131 published in the FEDERAL REGISTER, Issue of April 27, 1965, effective July 1, 1966). These rules provide that protests to the granting of an application must be filed with the field official named in the FEDERAL REGISTER publication, within 15 calendar days after the date of notice of the filing of the application is published in the FEDERAL REGISTER. One copy of such protests must be served on the applicant, or its authorized representative if any, and the protests must certify that such service has been made. The protests must be specific as to the service which such protestant can and will offer, and must consist of a signed original and six (6) copies.

A copy of the application is on file and can be examined at the Office of the Secretary, Interstate Commerce Commission, Washington, D.C., and also at the field office to which protests are to be transmitted.

No. MC 50069 (Sub-No. 490 TA), filed June 20, 1974. Applicant: **REFINER TRANSPORT & TERMINAL CORP.**, 44 Earlwood Avenue, Oregon, Ohio 43661. Applicant's representative: Jack A. Golan (same address as above). Authority sought to operate as a *common carrier* by motor vehicle, over irregular routes transporting: *Waste oil and recycle hydraulic oil*, in bulk, in tank vehicle between Grand Rapids, Mich. and Indianapolis, Ind., for 180 days. **SUPPORTING SHIPPER:** Reynolds Metals Co., P.O. Box 27003, Richmond, Va. 23266. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** Keith D. Warner, District Supervisor, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 313 Federal Office Building, 23 Summit Street, Toledo, Ohio 43604.

No. MC 127681 (Sub-No. 8 TA), filed June 13, 1974. Applicant: **JOE JONES JR.**, doing business as **JOE JONES TRUCKING CO.**, 1047 Bankhead Highway, Atlanta, Ga. 30328. Applicant's representative: Joe Jones, Jr. (same address as above). Authority sought to operate as a *contract carrier*, by motor vehicle over irregular routes, transporting: *Liquid chemicals*, in containers, *material equipment and supplies* used for or useful in the distribution of chemicals which transported with chemicals, between Chamblee, Ga., on the one hand, and, on the other, points in the United States (except Alaska and Hawaii) and defective and rejected and or reprocessed chemical products, in containers on return for 180 days. **SUPPORTING SHIPPER:** Oxford Chemicals, Division of Consolidated Foods Corp., P.O. Box 80202, Atlanta, Ga. 30341. **SEND PROTESTS TO:** William L. Scroggs, District Supervisor, Interstate Commerce Commission, Bureau of Operations, 1252 West Peachtree St. NW., Room 309, Atlanta, Ga. 30309.

No. MC 134105 (Sub-No. 10 TA), filed June 19, 1974. Applicant: **CELERYVAL TRANSPORT, INC.**, Route 1, Box 96 Fort Lupton, Colo. 80621. Applicant's representative: Jack H. Blanshan, 2 South LaSalle Street, Chicago, Ill. 60603.